

Qin Hui's legs gave way. He was so upset that he wanted to bang his head against the wall so that he would just faint, but he didn't have the courage to do that.

"Once you've compensated Lin Group for our loss, then we won't owe each other anything. Otherwise, I'm just going to keep staying here." Jiang Ning got up and walked to the fridge in the corner. He opened it and picked a drink, then grabbed some fruit and snacks. It was as if this was his own office in the first place and he helped himself to anything he wanted.

There was plenty of food and drinks in this office and the cafeteria cooks were pretty good. The office even had a rest area and also had a brand new bed, pillow and blanket there. Jiang Ning could seriously stay here.

Qin Hui was going to clench his own teeth to pieces soon as he stared straight at Jiang Ning. He tried to muster the courage to go against Jiang Ning, but eventually he could only clench his fists and didn't even manage to say anything. He scoffed and pulled his phone out.

"We don't have enough raw material! Send more over!" yelled Qin Hui. He was yelling through clenched teeth, but over the phone, he sounded excited because he was going to increase production.

“I don’t have enough workers, hire more for me! Offer a higher salary!”

“Get me two more machines! I want them this afternoon! I need to start one more production line!”

Qin Hui never felt so humiliated before. He also never thought that he could increase the production rate of a factory by this much either.

And all this was because Jiang Ning pushed him into a corner.

On top of that, all the workers, raw material, equipment and other expenses were all borne by Qin Hui. Jiang Ning didn’t spend a single cent and even ate his food and stayed in his office. Qin Hui was just short of calling his secretary over to serve Jiang Ning.

If Qin Hui had questions, Jiang Ning would just say that Qin Hui had caused Lin Group to lose too much money. Brother Gou’s memory was now standing at \$140 billion worth of losses.

If he didn’t get the work done quickly and finish compensating Jiang Ning, Qin Hui felt like he could forget about going home for the rest of his life.

The factory went full steam ahead and it was now in a production frenzy.

But this time they were manufacturing genuine Lin Group products. The quality was ensured by quality control officers from Lin Group, so there were no issues with the quality.

The continuous production rate kept rising, so the pressure on the sales channels in the north was reduced greatly since there was constant supply of goods. This was something that Lin Yuzhen and her team didn't expect.

Discovering a factory that specialized in making fakes of Lin Group products turned out to be a blessing.

Jiang Ning didn't do anything about the sales channels, including those that used to sell fakes supplied by Qin Hui. He continued to let them take stock from Qin Hui and even pushed the price lower, saying that the sales channels should get to earn more profit. Qin Hui was so angry he puked blood and was unconscious for an entire afternoon.

In just three days, Lin Group's new product had truly taken the northern market by storm.

The effect of the fakes had faded and there wasn't a single complaint.

It was as if all the fakes had become genuine products overnight. Even those sellers who knew they were selling fakes and were always

prepared for customers to come back with complaints were puzzled. They started to wonder if Qin Hui's fakes were of such high quality that they were almost the real thing.

That would be too incredible!

Meanwhile.

At the Qin house.

Qin Min was in a much better mood now.

"The factory has stopped manufacturing of Ceyranka's products and now it only manufactures fake Lin Group products. We've already sold a lot of them to the market," reported a middle aged man to Qin Min. "Over the last two days, Qin Hui has asked me for a large amount of raw material and workers. He even wanted two more machines! I think he's going to make a killing this time."

"Qin Gang, your son has done well this time. Once this matter is settled, I'll groom him further," Qin Min nodded. "How about Lin Group? What's their reaction?"

"They've made a public announcement to say that they condemn our actions," Qin Gang burst out laughing coldly. "But they don't even know who's behind this so they don't know who they're condemning! What a joke!"

“HAHAHAHA!” Qin Min slapped the table and burst out laughing loudly too. “They deserve this!”

“They can go ahead and condemn us all they want. Tell Qin Hui to ramp up production and make sure the entire north is flooded with fake Lin Group products. I want the reputation of Lin Group to be in tatters!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Qin Min's face was filled with malice.

This was a really malicious tactic.

The moment the north was flooded with nothing but fake Lin Group products, then this product itself was doomed. The branding of Lin Group would also be ruined along with it.

Who would trust a brand that had so many fakes floating around the market?

He had invested quite a bit. The raw material to manufacture these fakes already cost him a few million per day. But as long as this would eventually cause Lin Group to collapse, he felt it was worth it.

"Don't worry, Qin Hui will definitely do a good job of this," said Qin Gang. "I'm sure the Long family will do something once they realize that Lin Group isn't doing well."

Qin Min narrowed his eyes. A sinister air could be felt through his gaze.

His real aim was to attack the Long family. Lin Group was merely the Long family's shield. But even though they were only a shield, Qin Min was going to make sure Lin Group collapsed as soon as possible.

Qin Min stood up and couldn't wait.

He couldn't wait to see how Lin Group got panicky and helpless. He couldn't wait to see how the Long family could not sit still and had to step in.

"Come, let's go and take a look at how panicky Lin Group has become!"

There were many ways to destroy a person or to destroy a company. Qin Min was now using the most malicious and underhanded method.

He had his own factory and it was an excellent factory which was no poorer than Lin Group's own factory. That was how he could produce imitations in such a short time.

Everything was identical except for the quality. In fact, he had purposely made the quality very poor and it contained toxins that were harmful to customers.

The negative impact and consequences of fakes in the market would be borne by Lin Group. But the one who was truly going to suffer losses was the Long family!

Qin Min had already thought through everything carefully. He didn't think the Long family was going to just sit there and watch Lin Group get destroyed. But would the Long family dare to admit that they had been secretly supporting Lin Group all this while?

They wouldn't dare!

Qin Min couldn't wait to leave the house. He and Qin Gang headed for one of the busiest malls in town.

They walked into the mall and headed for the beauty and cosmetics section. From afar, they could already see a long line waiting to buy this product. It looked crazy.

"Hoho, you have to line up to buy fake goods too?" Qin Min snorted sarcastically. "They don't know that the product they will finally manage to purchase after hours of lining up was actually manufactured by us."

There were several stores in the mall that were placed here by the Qin family. They took stock from Qin Hui and mixed it in with Lin Group's genuine goods, so who would know?

Qin Hui's fakes were so well made that even if a professional from Lin Group were here, it would take him quite a bit of effort to prove which one was real and which one was fake on the spot. So for an ordinary consumer, they would only know when their own skin started to react badly before they would realize they bought a fake.

"They'll know this stuff is awful only after they've bought it and started to use it," said Qin



Gang in a gleeful voice. "But of course, no matter how terrible the product is, that will be Lin Group's problem and they'll never trace it back to us."

The two of them walked over and saw a few people excitedly get the goods from the cashier and were even taking photos to show their friends. Qin Min was very amused.

He frowned slightly as he walked up to one of them and said, "Is the one you bought a genuine product?"

She turned to look at Qin Min. "Of course!"

She pointed to the sign at the counter. "Can't you see? It says that they're an official distributor."

"I don't think that's necessarily true!" Qin Min suddenly replied loudly.

After he said that, a number of people in the line stuck their heads out to look at Qin Min. They didn't know if he was here to make trouble or there was something else wrong with him.

"Sir, please do not say such things. We sell only genuine products here," one of the sales assistants shouted loudly. "Please don't make trouble here! Please leave!"

Qin Min scoffed. When he saw the way the sales assistant reacted, he was even surer that this particular store had goods from Qin Hui and mixed both the fake and genuine products together.

Sometimes the real thing seemed fake and sometimes the fake thing seemed real. It was so easy to fool these stupid consumers.

“Oh really?” Qin Min suddenly grabbed one bottle of the product and held it up high. “I’m telling all of you, there are no genuine Lin Group products in the market! There’s no way you can get your hands on genuine products!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

There was an uproar in the crowd. They didn't understand what Qin Min was talking about.

A few days ago, some imitations did surface and caused allergies in some people. There were even a few who suffered from poison in the product that caused their skin to rot and they were disfigured.

But Lin Group had already announced that they had nabbed the suppliers who made these fakes and passed them to the police to handle. So all the goods sold in the market now were all genuine. Lin Group was not going to allow any fakes to be sold.

But now someone was saying that there were fakes here?

"This is not the only store! That store, and that store too! More than half of this mall carries fakes!" Qin Min smiled coldly. "You don't believe me? I'll prove it!"

If Qin Min could prove that more than half of the products sold in this popular mall was fake, then the customers would really be upset.

They would vent their anger on Lin Group and blame Lin Group for allowing so many fakes to appear in the market. There would be nothing Lin Group could do about it.

Their credibility would instantly crumble.

There were many companies destroyed by imitation goods these days.

Qin Min immediately removed the packaging and yelled loudly, "Lin Group's products have an anti-counterfeit label, but so do the fakes. So from the outside, it's impossible to tell the difference."

He ripped the anti-counterfeit label off. He had instructed Qin Hui to design this part such that the printing under the label was different from a genuine product and the printing had to be done very badly so that it looked like a cheap imitation instantly.

"So you see, Lin Group's genuine products will have an anti-counterfeit label hidden right here and the printing under it would be laser coded, while imitations would have the same print stenciled on with low quality ink. So once you use your finger to scratch at it..."

He scratched at the printing while saying these things and everybody started crowding around him to watch Qin Min's finger scratch at it.

But Qin Min's expression suddenly changed. He scratched hard at the printing but it was clearly laser coded!

“Are you trying to prove that the one you’re holding is a genuine one?” someone remarked sarcastically with a scoff.

“Humph! This one is real, but what about the rest?”

He tossed the one in his hand aside and picked up another bottle. The sales assistant quickly tried to stop Qin Min because he recognized that the bottle was taken from his stockpile of fakes. If Qin Min proved it was fake here, the store was doomed!

“Stop! Don’t touch our items! These belong to the store!”

The sales assistant tried to snatch the bottle back but Qin Gang blocked his way and said with a cold smile, “Why, feeling guilty?”

He took a thick wad of cash out and threw it onto the counter. “I’m buying these bottles!”

“Everyone!” shouted Qin Gang loudly. “If this store wasn’t guilty of carrying imitation goods, then why would they stop me? There are more fakes than genuine products in the market now! Lin Group is doing this on purpose because they want to make more profit and they don’t care about the consumers at all!”

“You can try scratching the printing on your

own bottles and see if they're genuine or not!"

Qin Min slowly tore the packaging off and watched as the sales assistant's face slowly paled. It was as if Qin Min had sentenced him to death and was enjoying his dying process.

The crowd was persuaded and they all started to tear open the packaging to test for themselves if the product they bought was a genuine one or not.

If any of them was fake, they were going to thrash this store!

The sales assistant paled instantly and even his own boss started to jump about from anxiety. But neither of them dared to stop the crowd because that would make their guilt even more obvious.

Qin Min ripped the anti-counterfeit label off this second bottle and started scratching away. He stared hard at it because he was waiting to watch the lousy printing come away with his fingers.

But...

He was completely stunned by what he saw.

"How...how could this be?"

This one was a genuine bottle too!

That was impossible!

How could this one be a genuine product too? He had instructed this store to sell fake goods, so how could he have picked two genuine bottles in a row?

Qin Min flew into a rage and started grabbing the other bottles on the counter as if he had gone mad. He continued to rip off the anti-counterfeit labels and tried scratching the printing off, but in the end, every single bottle was a genuine product.

He was about to collapse.

“It’s genuine! Mine is.”

“Mine is genuine too. Is this guy crazy or something? Tsk, I actually ended up ripping the packaging thanks to him!”

“All the bottles in our hands are genuine! I think this guy is here to make trouble! Boss, aren’t you going to beat this asshole to death?!”

Qin Min and Qin Gang were both very confused now.

The two of them stood there and looked at the 30 or 40 bottles that they had tested, only to find that they were all genuine products. Now the two of them looked more like they were here to tell the people that the market was filled with genuine products and not fakes.

Lin Group products were impossible to imitate!

The customers around them were furious. They felt like they had been tricked by these two old men and they surrounded the two of them.

“So, how are we supposed to settle this matter? I meant to give this bottle away, but now the packaging is torn! How am I supposed to give this to anyone now?!”

“You two old men! Just stay home and play a game of chess or something! Why did you come here to make trouble? What am I going to do with this unwrapped bottle?!”

“Bloody hell, I bought this for my girlfriend! If she ends up thinking I picked this up from somewhere else, I’ll kill both of you!”

.....

Qin Min and Qin Gang were surrounded and



couldn't escape at all. Some people in the crowd got angry and looked like they were going to hit them soon.

"I'll compensate all of you! I'll compensate you! Will that do?!"

Qin Gang immediately pulled out a wad of cash and paid the angry crowd one by one before the crowd finally let them off.

Qin Min's expression was even nastier than if he ate a dead rat. He was so angry that his entire body was shaking. What was going on?

"Why are you two still here? Are you still going to make more trouble here?" The sales assistant saw that the two of them were still standing in front of the store. He was now able to tell them off confidently. "If you two don't leave now, I'm going to call the cops!"

PAK!

Qin Min slapped the sales assistant hard across the face. "Call your boss out here right now!"

The boss was so angry that he wanted to shout back at Qin Min, but he lost any courage to do so when he saw how aggressive and vicious Qin Min was.

“Wh-what are you trying to do?”

“I’m from the Qin family!”

Qin Min glared hard at the boss and told him who he was. The boss’ face paled instantly. Of course he knew who the Qin family was. That was HIS boss!

He also knew that the imitation goods came from the Qin family, and he knew very well what the Qin family was trying to do with these goods.

He didn’t expect someone from the Qin family to appear here.

“Come here!” Qin Min was furious. “Aren’t you going to keep these away? These are all genuine products, so why are you selling them at all?!”

If those customers earlier heard these words, Qin Min could forget about leaving this mall.

The boss politely brought Qin Min to the back office and said cautiously, “I really didn’t know. I collected all the stock from Mr Qin Hui, and they looked just like the previous batches I got from him.”

He thought that they were all fakes. When he first started selling the goods, there were

customers who questioned him about the stock and he managed to fend them all off.

But nobody had come to complain recently. It was as if all the products he was selling were genuine.

But he knew that he had mixed up batches of genuine ones with the fake ones, so it was purely a matter of luck as to which one you got.

“How can Qin Hui’s goods be genuine?” Qin Min snarled. “If you dare to lie to me, I’ll make sure you never survive in the north!”

The boss started trembling in fear as he quickly defended himself, “All my stock is really from Qin Hui! Look, here’s a box that I just received. Mr Qin even said that we could take a cut from the sales and these were sold to me at only 70% of the cost price.”

“What did you say?!”

Qin Min glanced at Qin Gang and they immediately opened the box to check. Every bottle was genuine.

“They’re all genuine products!” Qin Gang’s expression grew nasty and he grabbed the boss by his collar. “You’d better come clean with me! Are you sure all these were collected from Qin Hui?”

“I swear I’m telling the truth!” The boss was on the verge of tears. “I took all these from him at only 70% of the cost price! I thought that it’s normal for it to be cheap since they’re fake, but I didn’t expect them to be genuine.”

The boss had made a tidy profit even. His cost price was lower than before but he was selling them at the same price as a genuine product. The ones who made a loss was Qin Hui and his family, the manufacturer!

Qin Min started to feel that something was very wrong. His expression looked even nastier than ever.

“Something’s gone wrong at Qin Hui’s end.”

Qin Min immediately stood to his feet. If he still didn’t realize what was wrong, he must be stupid.

“Let’s go to the factory!”

He told Qin Gang to call a dozen highly skilled fighters along. He had a bad feeling that something happened at the factory.

Qin Hui had been asking for money, raw material and all sorts of other resources. The Qin family had put in a lot of money into this project, and if they were only selling at 70% of their cost price, then they were losing more than \$3 million a day!

It had only been a few days but the Qin family had lost nearly \$20 million already.

It wasn't a lot of money to Qin Min, but if he had both lost this money and even contributed to the sales of Lin Group, then he was going to die from vomiting too much blood.

Qin Gang was even angrier. He had hoped that Qin Hui could perform well this time and gain the favor of the head of the family so that he could rise up in the family.

He couldn't believe Qin Hui could mess up a simple thing like this.

He hadn't sullied Lin Group's reputation at all. Instead, he had produced so much stock for Lin Group and even used the materials provided by the Qin family.

It was no wonder that Lin Group kept increasing their promotional activities and the rate of their stock replenishing had gone up by so much. So they were secretly using the Qin family's factory!

Qin Min brought the men into the factory. Before they entered the gate, they could already hear the noise made by the equipment.

These were the brand new machines that cost him a few million and had been shipped and installed at top speed. Now these machines were being used at their maximum production rate, working 24 hours a day, and it could produce enough to supply a few cities' worth of orders in just one day!

“Go in!”

Qin Min's expression was dark as he dashed into the factory. He saw the packaging printed with the Lin Group logo, but couldn't tell at one glance if they were genuine or fake.

He immediately picked a few up to scratch at the printing beneath the anti-counterfeit label. When he saw that they were all laser coded, his body started shaking.

“Qin Min, don't be too anxious, maybe Qin Hui has increased the quality of his fakes to make it look even more real than before? So the packaging looks real but the product itself is definitely fake!” Qin Gang quickly tried to explain.

“Bring the product to me and get it tested right now!” snarled Qin Min through clenched teeth.

That had better be the case, otherwise Qin Min was going to kill Qin Gang and his son.

Qin Gang quickly brought some samples of the product and got one of the technicians to test it. When the results came out, the technician calmly said, "It passes Lin Group's manufacturing standard, no problem there."

"No problem? This is a big problem!"

Qin Min's lips were trembling. He suddenly understood now. This entire factory was manufacturing genuine products for Lin Group!

The Qin family's assets were being used to manufacture goods for Lin Group?

And everything they used was provided for by the Qin family. So Lin Group had contributed nothing and was using the Qin family's resources for free?

This was even worse than being cheated.

"They're asking for it!" Qin Min slammed the packaging onto the floor. He looked like a wild beast that had gone crazy and even his eyes were bloodshot. "Where's Qin Hui? Where's that son of a bitch?!"

Qin Min started cursing and swearing so angrily that Qin Gang's face was all pale. Qin

Min didn't wait for an explanation from Qin Gang and marched towards the factory supervisor's office.

"Who was that? The product passed the quality check and he got angry? What a weirdo," mumbled the technician as he looked at Qin Min rushing off as if he was staring at a lunatic.

"What are you guys staring at? Go back to work! We have to work hard to make sure the quality of this factory passes the quality checks and upkeep the reputation of this factory!" yelled the technician when he saw other workers looking at him and got back to work.

Meanwhile.

Qin Min brought the men to head angrily for Qin Hui's office.

He felt like killing someone right now!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



The Qin family had spent a huge amount of resources and even gave up manufacturing for a major brand so that they could use their factory to manufacture fakes that would get Lin Group into trouble.

But in the blink of an eye, the fakes were gone and the factory had become a factory for Lin Group, thereby increasing Lin Group's product replenishing rate tremendously.

This was as good as cutting off their own flesh to feed Lin Group.

Qin Min was going crazy from his anger.

"Who are you? This area is restricted, you can't...AHH!"

The security guard blocking Qin Min's way got slapped out of the way.

"Are you blind?" roared Qin Gang angrily. "Don't you know Mr Qin?! Where's that Qin Hui?"

He really wished he could strangle his son right now. Qin Hui had gotten into big trouble this time.

He and his son might be even chased out of the family and would be punished severely for this.

“The factory supervisor...the factory supervisor is in the office!”

The security guard clutched his face and was trembling. He didn't expect a big shot like Qin Min to come to this small factory. He certainly hadn't seen Qin Min before and had been slapped for nothing.

Qin Min didn't say anything and marched towards Qin Hui's office. Qin Gang walked ahead of him.

“Don't worry, I'll teach Qin Hui a good lesson and make him explain what's going on, please don't be angry!”

He was prepared to rush in first and beat up Qin Hui soundly. Even if Qin Hui ended up being badly injured, it would be all worth it as long as Qin Min's anger could be appeased.

But Qin Min couldn't be bothered with him at all and didn't seem to have heard him. He instructed the fighters next to him, “When we go in, break Qin Hui's arms and legs. I'll think about whether I want him dead or alive later.”

“Yes, Master Qin!” the fighters responded in unison.

Qin Gang's face instantly paled.

He wanted to plead for mercy, but how was he going to do that now?

“Qin Min...”

“Don’t be too anxious, you’re next.”

Qin Min glared at Qin Gang and Qin Gang shut up immediately.

BAM!

Qin Min walked to the entrance of Qin Hui’s office and kicked the door open.

“Qin Hui!” he yelled out in a stern voice. “You little bastard, where are you? Come out here now!”

He gave a shout and the fighters behind him rushed in to break Qin Hui’s arms and legs.

But the person seated at the factory supervisor’s desk wasn’t Qin Hui.

Qin Hui was now seated on a tiny chair and was filling out a request for a new batch of raw materials. He immediately raised his head when he heard the noise.

“Un-uncle...”

Qin Hui’s face was deathly pale when he saw

Qin Min. He frantically tried to hide the forms in his hands away.

“Give it to me!” Qin Min bellowed. One of his subordinates snatched the papers from Qin Hui and gave it to Qin Min.

The moment Qin Min looked at the papers, the veins on his forehead started to pop.

“You actually still dare to ask for money and raw materials?!” Qin Min tore the papers into many pieces angrily and cursed loudly, “You little son of a bitch! How dare you work for the enemy! I’m going to kill you now!”

“Break his arms and legs!”

The fighters immediately rushed towards Qin Hui.

But a figure suddenly stood in front of Qin Hui and looked coldly at the men in front of him. His expression was cold and he looked like an emotionless robot.

“I’m sorry but I need this factory supervisor to continue working for me. If you break his arms and legs, then what’s going to happen to my factory?” Jiang Ning remained seated at the factory supervisor’s desk. He ate fruit while looking at Qin Min, “Why don’t you hit someone else instead?”



**Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.**



**Wait! I Have Something to Say!**



**Send a Gift to the Writer!**

Qin Min narrowed his eyes. "Who are you?"

"You actually dared to take over an asset of the Qin family! How very bold!"

"The Qin family?" Jiang Ning laughed. "Oh, so this factory belongs to the Qin family. I've been waiting for you for such a long time. Now I finally know who is the one trying to harm Lin Group."

Qin Min scoffed. "And so what if I'm trying to harm Lin Group? What can you do about it?"

As long as the Long family didn't dare to claim Lin Group as theirs, what could a tiny company like Lin Group do about the Qin family?

All the powerful families that were angry with the Long family would attack Lin Group, so how long could Lin Group hold up for?

He only regretted not being even more vicious. He should have just destroyed Lin Group at one shot. Then Lin Group wouldn't become so arrogant and actually dare to take over his factory and get his factory to manufacture goods for them.

This was a slap in the Qin family's face!

"The head of the Qin family has a really bad temper," Jiang Ning dusted his hands off and

stood up. "I thought we're working pretty well together. Your factory has an excellent output rate, I'm very pleased."

"You're asking for it!" Qin Min fumed. Jiang Ning was obviously trying to agitate him and humiliate him!

"Kill all of them!"

He couldn't stand it anymore. The Qin family had never been subject to such humiliation before. How could one small Lin Group dare to step all over the Qin family?

Did they really think that a powerful family like the Qin family could be bullied by just anyone?

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

All ten odd fighters ran towards Jiang Ning at the same time. But Jiang Ning just stood there and didn't even glance at them. He picked up a grape from the plate and started to peel it leisurely.

BAM!

One punch!

Brother Gou made an attack.

These small fry weren't worth Jiang Ning's personal attention.

BAM!

Another powerful punch was delivered.

That fist landed on the wall of the office. The drawing hanging on the wall fell to the floor and broke into pieces.

Brother Gou swung fist after fist, and each punch was fierce and domineering. None of the fighters could get anywhere near Jiang Ning at all.

Jiang Ning continued to eat his grapes as he glanced up at Qin Min's darkening expression.

"Mr Qin, you came to visit me but you didn't even bring fruits along? Look, I'm almost done with everything here."

"You...you're going too far!" Qin Min yelled at the men, "Attack! Attack them now! Beat them up! Beat them to death!!"

BAM!

The moment he finished saying that, a figure appeared at his feet. The man's eyes rolled as



he foamed at the mouth and lost consciousness.

In just a few seconds, all the men that Qin Min brought along were sent crashing to the floor by Brother Gou. All of them starting howling in pain, and the air in the office became very tense.

Qin Min's expression changed. He didn't expect the person in front of him to be so aggressive.

Even though these fighters weren't the best that the Qin family had, they weren't weak either. But they had been sent flying after taking just one hit.

They couldn't even fight back at all.

"I'm the head of the Qin family! If you dare to hit someone from a powerful family, you won't be able to bear the consequences!" Qin Min warned Jiang Ning with some fear in his voice as he watched Jiang Ning walk towards him.

PAK!

Jiang Ning slapped him across the face. The grape juice that was still on his fingers was about to seep into Qin Min's face from the impact.

"From a powerful family?" Jiang Ning said

calmly, "I specialize in hitting the heads of powerful families."

"Why you..."

PAK!

Jiang Ning slapped him again. "You dared to harm Lin Group? You are the one who's too bold! You even dared to do what the gods wouldn't have dared to do?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Qin Min trembled.

Was the man in front of him a lunatic?

Qin Min already told him that he was the head of a powerful family, but Jiang Ning actually said he specialized in hitting the heads of powerful families.

“You...” Qin Min clutched his face. He was furious. “You’re asking to get killed!”

PAK!

The only reply he got was yet another hard slap from Jiang Ning. This time, the slap caused two of Qin Min’s teeth to fly out and he screamed.

Qin Hui had collapsed to the floor and was already in a daze from his shock.

That was Qin Min, the head of the Qin family!

Jiang Ning had actually humiliated him in such a rough manner. It was as if Jiang Ning was just beating some stray dog.

Qin Hui wondered how much he was worth.

If Jiang Ning said he wanted to kill Qin Hui, then Jiang Ning probably would.

“Lin Group...Lin Group is in big trouble!” Qin Min clenched his teeth and continued to yell even though it hurt him to. “You’ve now offended every single powerful family in the north, so nobody can save you!”

“They will crush Lin Group under their feet! They will crush all of you!”

Jiang Ning got up and didn’t even glance at Qin Min. He walked back to his chair and sat down again.

“I never counted on anyone to come to my rescue,” he said calmly. “In fact, I really have no idea who in this world can save me.”

Qin Min had no idea what Jiang Ning was talking about at all. He had no idea that what Jiang Ning meant to say was that there was nobody in this world who could push him into such a tight corner that he would need saving.

Qin Min clenched his teeth. There was no way for him to fight back since he hadn’t brought any highly skilled fighters with him. But from the looks of it, even if he brought the best that the Qin family had, it might not have made any difference.

This Jiang Ning and that Brother Gou were both lunatics. Who would dare to provoke them?

He didn't expect Lin Group to have such highly skilled fighters around. They must be from the Long family!

Besides the Long family, there was nobody else who could afford to simply loan two such highly skilled fighters to someone else.

"If you've got guts, come and kill me!" Qin Min roared. "If you dare to kill me, then the other powerful families will never let you off! They won't let Lin Group off!"

"Oh, do you want to die?"

The temperature in the office suddenly dropped.

The rest of what Qin Min meant to say got stuck in his throat suddenly.

He had suddenly felt a terrible and sinister wave of murder in the air. It had instantly locked itself onto Qin Min and if he said that he wanted to die, then Jiang Ning would definitely grant him his wish.

Of course Qin Min didn't want to die.

He just wanted to sound fierce.

Qin Min gulped. His throat was too dry for him to say anything. He was afraid that Jiang Ning

would really attack him if he said the wrong thing.

There was a patch of forest just behind this factory. If Jiang Ning dug a hole and buried Qin Min there, nobody would ever find him.

“Don’t be nervous,” Jiang Ning smiled. But Qin Min didn’t feel any more relaxed. He suddenly regretted offending this demon.

“I won’t kill you. The factory needs more workers right now, so even adding one more is still helpful. Besides, this place belongs to you, so I don’t think you would feel comfortable taking a salary if you work for your own family, right?”

“You...”

Qin Min was going crazy from his anger.

What was Jiang Ning saying?!

Did Jiang Ning want Qin Min to be a factory worker?

He could dream on!

“Gou, get them some uniforms and then get an experienced staff to train them so that they get the hang of things as quickly as possible.”

“Impossible!” Qin Min shouted.

This was more insulting than killing him!

He was the head of the Qin family, the head of a powerful family! How could he become a factory worker and work among those low class people? He would rather Jiang Ning broke his limbs instead.

But Jiang Ning didn't care about what he said. He calmly went on, “I expect you to work at the same level of performance as the other workers. If you don't do a good job, then I will punish you accordingly.”

“The head of the Qin family ought to set an example, so my criteria will be harsher than the rest. If he doesn't do a good job, break his bones.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“.....”

Qin Min didn't say anything anymore.

His entire body was shaking and his eyes were bloodshot. He had never felt so repressed and so angry before.

Jiang Ning was clearly going all out to humiliate him.

“Yes, Big Boss.” Brother Gou didn't bother to be polite. He immediately got some staff uniforms and threw it at them. “Wear these.”

His voice was cold and void of feeling.

Qin Min didn't dare to protest at all. If he dared to die, then he wouldn't be alive right now.

“You...you will regret this!” he spat angrily.

But Jiang Ning just ignored him and continued eating his fruit.

Brother Gou brought them out to the main factory area and found a staff to teach them the process. If anyone didn't pay attention or wasn't serious about the work, Brother Gou would make sure they listened carefully and worked well.

After watching Brother Gou break three of Qin



Gang's fingers, Qin Min decided to behave himself and didn't dare to say anything. His eyes were red and he cried as he quietly sat along the assembly line and worked seriously.

He felt like these were the worst days of his life.

"Qin Min..." Qin Gang wailed as he clutched his fingers. "What are we going to do now? What do we do?"

They had no way of contacting anyone now, so they couldn't call on any highly skilled fighters to deal with Jiang Ning. And now Jiang Ning had forced them to work as factory workers. They had never had to do such things before.

"You still dare to ask me?!" Qin Min randomly picked up something next to him and threw it at Qin Gang's head. "If not for you and that son of yours, did you think I would be in this predicament right now? I wish I could kill you both!"

Qin Hui didn't dare to speak at all. He quietly worked with his head bent.

He thought that he was in a terrible situation already, but when he saw how even the head of the Qin family was ordered around by Jiang Ning like this, he suddenly felt a little better.

Jiang Ning was really a demon.

Since Lin Group was so scary and so cruel, he didn't understand why the Qin family wanted to provoke Lin Group.

Wouldn't it have been better if they just went up against the Long family directly?

But Qin Hui dared not talk about any of this. He just wanted to finish all the work here and Jiang Ning would let him go. This man should be a man of his word - Jiang Ning said that he believed in being a good example to others.

DOONG DOONG DOONG...

The machines continued to work 24 hours a day, manufacturing product nonstop.

Qin Min and his family were on twelve hour shifts, and this really tired Qin Min out. He was already so old and he had never worked so hard in his life.

There were dark rings round his eyes already. Qin Min could barely keep his eyes open and he was numb to everything around him. He continued with the packaging work like a robot and didn't even realize that there were quite a number of people standing around him.

KACHA!

The sound of a camera shutter and a bright flash shocked Qin Min.

He turned with a start to find a stranger holding a camera and snapping away at him.

“The head of the Qin family took the initiative to work with Lin Group to help Lin Group expand into the northern market. He even personally worked in the factory’s assembly line, how admirable!”

Qin Min instantly panicked when he heard these words.

“Nonsense! Don’t spout nonsense! I had no plans to work with Lin Group! That’s nonsense!”

He wanted to stand, but his legs were already numb and he couldn’t get up at all.

“That’s the headline. Can you write the article well?” Jiang Ning ignored Qin Min and just kept talking to the reporter with the camera next to him.

“Brother Ning, don’t worry, I specialize in writing advertorials!”

Jiang Ning took a bite of the apple in his hand and nodded. “That’s great, I look forward to reading it.”

“Leave it to me!”

The reporter ran off with the camera and Qin Min couldn't run after him. He could only watch as those photos of him were taken away and he would have to watch how he would make the headlines and become a trending topic in the north.

“Are you...are you trying to bring the entire Qin family down?!” Qin Min pointed a finger at Jiang Ning and his entire body was trembling. His voice was filled with bitterness.

If Jiang Ning did this, others would think that the Qin family was on the same side as Lin Group. But Lin Group was now the public enemy of the north!

How could the Qin family stand up against the rest of the powerful families?

He was definitely doomed.

“Bring the Qin family down? I wouldn't have to go through so much trouble if I wanted to do that. I'm just trying to do some marketing here. I'm helping your family to advertise this factory.” Jiang Ning dusted his hands off and said, “Alright now, Mr Qin, continue your work, and remember to set a good example.”

Jiang Ning sauntered off.

Qin Min was still pointing a finger at Jiang Ning and kept trying to start a sentence but never got to finish it. He couldn't breathe properly and his world suddenly went black as he collapsed onto the floor with a thud.

"Qin Min! Qin Min! Wake up!" Qin Gang and the rest ran over and tried to pinch his nose and even tried mouth to mouth resuscitation to wake him up...

In no time, a news report made it to the top of the trending topics in the north.

The headline was in red and bold letters which instantly caught many people's attention, especially the attention of those other powerful families who wanted to attack Lin Group as well.

They were surprised that the Qin family had made a move earlier than them, but what the Qin family did made them furious.

"The Qin family said that they were going to destroy Lin Group and force the Long family to admit that Lin Group is theirs! But what are they doing now?!"

"Qin Min is a bloody idiot! He actually let Lin Group use the factory he has in the north? What the hell is he thinking?!"

“What a bastard. He says one thing and does another. The Qin family is trying to get us into trouble!”

.....

The heads of all the powerful families, especially those who hated Long Fei and his family, had nasty expressions on their faces now.

Their family members had been killed by Long Fei in front of everyone, so they couldn't wait to uproot the Long family.

But they couldn't fight the Long family head on, so they could only force the Long family into a corner by destroying Lin Group.

The Qin family had also been humiliated badly by Long Fei. But what did they do?

They decided to be on the same side of the Long family instead!

They had taken the initiative to work together with Lin Group and helped Lin Group. If this wasn't being on the same side as the Long family, then what was?

All the powerful families were furious. Even the first tier family that backed the Qin family didn't expect Qin Min to do such a thing.

In just one day, all the Qin family businesses were under major attack. Just one day ago, these attackers were all those people who were supposedly allies of the Qin family and they were still discussing about how they wanted to deal with Lin Group and the Long family.

The Qin family suffered tremendous losses.

Someone even said that the Qin family could forget about remaining in the north.

Back in the factory's hostel, Qin Min finally regained consciousness after he had blacked out for an entire day.

His breathing was weak and he kept sighing. He was going to die from his anger soon and he didn't even have the energy to speak.

"Qin Min? Are you alright?"

Qin Gang squatted down next to the bed and he looked very worried. This was the first time he had seen Qin Min so angry that he fainted. He didn't react so badly even when Qin Huo was killed by Long Fei.

Jiang Ning hadn't even done anything and he already made Qin Min angry enough to puke blood.

Qin Min's lips moved, but he shook his head and couldn't get a single word out. Just before he blacked out, the last thing he saw was Qin Gang pouncing on him to give him mouth to mouth resuscitation...

He didn't want to think about that.

After a long time, he finally managed to utter a few words. "How's...everything?"

He was really fearful now. He regretted offending Lin Group, and regretted offending a frightening demon like Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning was that kind of person who could make your life a living hell even without touching you.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



“Something...something’s happened...”

Qin Gang was hesitant and he avoided eye contact.

Qin Min’s eyes widened with a start. He really couldn’t take much more shock now.

“What happened? Tell me now! What’s happened to the Qin family?!”

He sat up and grabbed Qin Gang’s shoulders tightly. He was practically shouting now.

“The other powerful families are calling us traitors, saying that we’re dogs who work for the Long family, so they’ve launched an attack on all our businesses...” Qin Gang’s voice trembled. “In just one day, we’ve lost more than \$200 million.”

WOONG...

Qin Min felt as if something had struck his head and his head was spinning.

How much again?

The family had lost more than \$200 million in just one day?

PFFFT...

Qin Min couldn't hold it in anymore. He opened his mouth and threw up a mouthful of blood, splattering it all over Qin Gang's face and he was so alarmed he started shouting.

"Qin Min! Qin Min! Are you alright?"

He saw that Qin Min was about to faint, so he leaned forward to hold onto Qin Min's shoulders and looked like he was going to do mouth to mouth resuscitation on Qin Min again.

When Qin Min saw Qin Gang's mouth coming towards him, he quickly pinched himself to keep himself awake and pushed Qin Gang away. "Don't come so close to me!"

Qin Min's eyes were bloodshot and he was about to collapse.

The Qin family had suffered tremendous losses.

On top of that, this factory was being used by Lin Group and they were spending the Qin family's money to buy raw material and keep the factory operating so as to manufacture goods for Lin Group. Qin Min really felt like hitting his own head against the wall.

"We didn't betray the rest of the powerful families! We really didn't!" shouted Qin Min

loudly. But nobody could hear him, and even if anyone did, nobody would believe him.

That news article was enough to make the Qin family lose all credibility.

RIIING....

Qin Min's phone started ringing. The moment he saw who the caller was, he paled slightly and quickly picked it up.

"Hello?"

"The Qin family is really bold!" came an angry and authoritative voice on the other end. "You said that you wanted us to be your backers but now you've gone looking for the Long family instead! Do you think I'm stupid and easy to fool?"

"No! No! That's not what happened! Please let me explain things!" Qin Min went into a panic and wanted to explain himself, but the other side wasn't going to listen to him.

"Don't bother explaining to me! From today onwards, your family has nothing to do with mine! Since you dared to humiliate me like this, don't blame me for getting nasty!"

The other side hung up immediately after that. Qin Min had no chance to explain at all.

Even the first tier family that backed the Qin family didn't trust him anymore. Qin Min suddenly felt terribly cold. It was as if he had lost everything in just a few moments.

But he hadn't done anything.

Qin Min sat on the bed in a daze, as if his soul had left him and his eyes were vacant.

"Qin Min?" Qin Gang asked cautiously, "Are you...are you alright?"

Qin Min looked up with a start and his eyes suddenly gave off a frightening gleam. He jumped up and pounced onto Qin Gang like he had gone mad, and proceeded to punch Qin Gang fiercely.

"It's all because of you and your son! It's all your fault!"

"I'm going to beat you to death! You little bastard, I'm going to kill you!"

If Qin Hui didn't slip up and end up getting caught by Jiang Ning, things wouldn't have turned out like this. If this father and son hadn't come up with this stupid idea, then things wouldn't have become like this.

"AHHHH!"

Qin Gang howled miserably but Qin Min refused to stop. A vicious glint flashed through his eyes and he decided to bite Qin Gang.

“I'll bite you to death!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Weird sounds came out from the hostel room. They sounded like howls, but not quite. There was a lot of groaning and moaning and everyone who went near the room would stop and was too embarrassed to walk further down the corridor.

“Big Boss, are we disturbing them?” Brother Gou frowned a little and muttered, “These two grown men don’t know how to control themselves.”

Jiang Ning couldn’t be bothered and just pushed the door open. Inside the room, Qin Gang was lying below Qin Min and they did look like they were engaging in some activity that nobody else wanted to see.

Qin Min looked up when he heard the door open. When he saw it was Jiang Ning, he became so angry that his eyes reddened.

“I’m going to kill you!” yelled Qin Min loudly. He got up and ran towards Jiang Ning.

**PAK!**

This slap caused Qin Min to tumble back onto the bed and woke him up.

The pain on his face stung badly.

Qin Min clutched his face and there was

nothing else he could do besides clench his teeth.

“I didn’t intend to interrupt both of you, but since we’ve settled everything here, then we ought to go,” said Jiang Ning calmly. “Mr Qin, that slap was free of charge, no worries.”

“You...”

“The Qin family caused Lin Group to suffer losses, and you’re more or less done with compensating us, so we’ll return this factory to you and we don’t owe each other anything.”

Jiang Ning then turned to leave.

But Qin Min couldn’t let Jiang Ning leave.

He immediately jumped down from the bed.

“Wait!”

“Stop right there!”

Qin Min was frantic now. Everyone else thought that he was working with Lin Group and was backed by the Long family, but only he knew that none of that was true.

But who would bother to hear his explanation?

The Qin family was now probably regarded as a

common enemy and his own name was possibly on many people's hit list.

Even if Jiang Ning returned the factory to him, his family wouldn't be able to hold onto it.

If he wasn't careful, Qin Min might even lose his family and even his own life.

Even the first tier family that backed him had already said that they would take revenge and attack the Qin family. So what other choice did the Qin family have?

"It's alright, Mr Qin. I always use my own example to convince others, so since I agreed to these terms, I will stick by them," replied Jiang Ning quietly. "Since we don't owe each other, then I shall not disturb you any longer."

He then pulled the door open to leave and Qin Min became even more frantic. He ran after Jiang Ning and blocked his way by stretching his arms out. He was afraid that once Jiang Ning walked out of this door, there would be no chance for the Qin family to survive this crisis.

"You put the Qin family in this predicament and now you just want to leave?" said Qin Min through clenched teeth.

He sounded like a wife who had been cheated on by her husband. His tone was accusatory



and sounded like he wanted Jiang Ning to take responsibility for him.

“The Qin family has now suddenly become the common enemy of all the powerful families and they all think that my family works with Lin Group. How are you going to settle that?”

“How am I going to settle that?” Jiang Ning looked at him strangely. “What has that got to do with me?”

“Why you...”

“You can’t just leave like that!” Qin Min blocked the doorway in a panic. “Even if you beat me to death, I won’t let you leave!”

He didn’t have a choice at all. The moment Qin Min stepped out of this place, he would be killed in less than ten minutes.

Since everyone else thought that he was backed by the Long family, he had no choice but to really get them to back him. If he wasn’t backed by the Long family nor trusted by the other powerful families, then he was dead meat.

Qin Min was not stupid. In times like this, his reaction was even quicker than usual. If he didn’t seize this opportunity and just let Jiang Ning leave, then the Qin family was really

doomed!

“Then what do you want?” Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes. “Hurry up, I don’t have a lot of time.”

“The Qin family has to really work with Lin Group now!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Qin Min was filled with indignation but there was nothing else he could do about this situation.

Besides working with Lin Group and getting the backing of the Long family, there was no other choice.

“This factory...I can continue to manufacture goods for Lin Group, but Lin Group...has to protect my family and not let them be attacked by the other powerful families.”

Qin Min felt like his heart was bleeding.

The Qin family had no other way out. If neither Lin Group nor the Long family was willing to protect him, then the Qin family was definitely doomed.

Qin Min was already making a huge compromise. If this factory was being used to manufacture products for a major brand, then it would be highly profitable. But if it was manufacturing for Lin Group, the profit wasn't high and it was a risky business.

Qin Min wouldn't have offered if he didn't have a choice.

“I don't want it,” Jiang Ning unexpectedly refused the offer.

“It’s just an old factory and you don’t seem to want to part with it, so I won’t take it from you,” Jiang Ning shook his head. “Enough of this, I’m very busy, please step aside.”

“You...” Qin Min was going to faint from his anger soon. “You don’t want it? Did you say you don’t want it?”

“I only want 30% of the profits!”

“That’s too high, I don’t want it,” Jiang Ning pushed Qin Min aside. “Look for someone else.”

There was nobody else for the Qin family to look for.

“20%!” Qin Min shouted loudly even as he could feel his heart bleed. He clenched his fists hard and felt like his legs were about to give way. This was as good as selling the factory cheaply to Lin Group.

But Jiang Ning didn’t stop and continued to walk out. Qin Min felt his heart fall right to the bottom of a deep valley.

“I’ll give you the factory! You just have to protect my family from dying!” yelled Qin Min desperately.

Jiang Ning finally stopped walking and turned

to look at Qin Min. He sighed and looked like he was put in a difficult spot.

“Since Mr Qin is so sincere and so eager, then it would be really awful of me to turn your offer down.”

“In that case, I’ll accept the factory. The Qin family will be Lin Group’s business partner from today onwards. Congratulations, Mr Qin.”

Jiang Ning laughed and walked away. Qin Min stood at the door and couldn’t believe what he just did.

He had actually given a factory like this to Lin Group.

And Jiang Ning even looked like he wasn’t too willing to take it, and had agreed to take it very reluctantly.

PFFFT...

Qin Min felt blood rush to his head. He couldn’t hold it in and opened his mouth to spray a mouthful of blood out, then promptly fainted.

“Qin Min! Qin Min!!”

Qin Gang paled and didn’t care that Qin Min had bashed him up so badly earlier. He carried Qin Min and brought his face close to his

again...

News of the Qin family working together with Lin Group spread quickly, especially the part about how the Qin family had given away their factory to Lin Group to provide them with a manufacturing plant in the north and increase their product replenishment rate. This made many others furious.

Nobody expected the Qin family to work with Lin Group after they had loudly and fiercely declared that they were going to attack Lin Group. And they had actually given their factory to Lin Group.

They were certainly traitors.

The voices of those who wanted to get back at the Qin family and destroy them instantly grew louder.

Many even declared that they would kill Qin Min and make sure the Qin family vanished from the north.

There was an uproar in the north and many were also shocked at how Lin Group had gotten the Qin family on their side so easily. Or was it actually a move by their backers, the Long family?

Meanwhile.

When Jiang Daoran heard about this, he laughed so loudly that his stomach began to hurt.

“This fellow’s tactics are really random!” Jiang Daoran scoffed, but pride was written all over his face. “This part sounds like my son alright!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Even though his voice sounded displeased, he couldn't hide the glee and the pride on his face.

Jiang Daoran scoffed, "But what a messy way of handling this. Does he really think it's easy to deal with the powerful families of the north?"

Even though he said that, Jiang Hai couldn't see any signs of worry on Jiang Daoran's face at all.

He stood there and listened to how Jiang Daoran continued on about how Jiang Ning was wrong about this, wrong about that, didn't do this thing well, did that thing in too much of a hurry and so on. But he felt that Jiang Daoran wasn't criticizing Jiang Ning at all. He was praising Jiang Ning.

And he was very proud of Jiang Ning.

"Master, nobody in the north can pose a threat to Young Master since he's so capable," said Jiang Hai.

Given Jiang Ning's capability, there were few in the entire world who could possibly be a threat to Jiang Ning. And on top of that, Jiang Ning had a bunch of frightening subordinates like Brother Gou.

Jiang Daoran glanced at Jiang Hai and narrowed his eyes as he scoffed. "Jiang Hai,



there's always a bigger world out there, and there's always someone better than yourself. The size of this world is way beyond your imagination."

The severity and deepness of his tone made Jiang Hai shudder.

Jiang Daoran looked like he was suddenly in deep thought. It was as if he suddenly recalled something buried deep inside his memories. Jiang Hai had never seen him look like this before.

He didn't dare to say anything in case it disrupted Jiang Daoran's thoughts.

"In any case, this fellow always makes trouble everywhere he goes," Jiang Daoran suddenly snapped back into reality and scoffed. "So how's everything out there?"

"Master, all the powerful families think that Lin Group is being backed by the Long family. Their unhappiness with the Long family has all been directed towards Lin Group."

"Long Fei from the Long family has purposely misled others into thinking this way. For as long as the Long family doesn't do anything about it, Lin Group is in quite a lot of trouble ahead," reported Jiang Hai. "Young Master and Lin Group have now become the Long family's

shield, and things don't look good."

The Long family had pulled a really vicious stunt.

They had placed Lin Group in front of them to become a shield and Lin Group didn't even get the chance to refuse. As long as the Long family didn't clarify anything, anyone who wanted to get even with the Long family but didn't dare to attack them directly would aim all their attacks at Lin Group for sure.

"Doesn't look good?" Jiang Daoran shook his head. "You think that things are not looking good for that punk? Or for the Long family?"

Jiang Hai was surprised and didn't know what Jiang Daoran meant.

It was clear that Jiang Ning and Lin Group were the ones who were big trouble now.

There were so many powerful families in the north. Even if just the second tier families joined hands, Lin Group's share in the northern market would be greatly affected.

This was no small matter.

"Master, are you trying to say that the Long family is the one who's in big trouble?"

“Have you ever seen that fellow suffer a loss?”

Jiang Hai shook his head.

It was true that he had never seen Jiang Ning suffer any losses. And he had absolutely never seen anyone make Jiang Ning give him anything.

“And even if he does lose out, do you think he’ll let the little girl with him suffer?”

Jiang Daoran was referring to Lin Yuzhen.

This time, Jiang Hai immediately shook his head.

It was impossible for anyone to fully comprehend how protective Jiang Ning was of Lin Yuzhen. Even Jiang Hai was moved when he heard from Jiang Daoran what happened fifteen years ago.

Under those circumstances, what Lin Yuzhen had given Jiang Ning wasn’t just a sweet. It was the confidence and courage for Jiang Ning to continue living.

“Just wait and see. The Long family is in big trouble,” Jiang Daoran smiled gleefully. “That boy has been waiting for this day for a long time.”

Jiang Daoran knew very well what Jiang Ning was trying to do, so he knew what Jiang Ning was going to do next. In fact, Jiang Ning had probably waited for this chance for a long time, and now that the Long family had knocked on his doorstep, Jiang Ning wasn't letting this opportunity slip by him.

Supremely powerful families, eh?

When a real storm came, even a supremely powerful family wouldn't be spared!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Master.”

The butler walked in from outside. “Madam has cooked dinner and has invited you over to eat.”

The butler seemed a little afraid of Jiang Daoran’s temper and didn’t dare to go too close. He remained about three steps from the door and sounded like he was in a difficult position.

Jiang Daoran frowned slightly and was about to wave his hand to send the butler away. But after thinking about it for a while, he said, “Got it. I’ll go over in a while.”

He had already rejected this request many times before. It would make him seem heartless if he continued to refuse.

Jiang Daoran only felt apologetic and guilty towards his current wife. He didn’t have any feelings for her. He always only had one woman in his heart.

“Master, I’ll get back to work.”

Jiang Hai didn’t want to disturb Jiang Daoran any further.

He had seen how Madam’s love for Jiang Daoran never lessened over so many years, and nobody knew what to do with her

obsession over him.

Jiang Daoran had only one person in his heart and this was something that would never change no matter what happened.

How many times had Madam cooked personally for Jiang Daoran and called him over?

And how many times had Jiang Daoran rejected her before this?

At least he finally couldn't bear to refuse her anymore.

In the dining hall of the Jiang house.

The décor of the hall was very simple, and somewhat worn out. It didn't look like the way a supremely powerful family would have furnished their dining hall.

Jiang Daoran refused to renovate the place because he had many memories of this place. If anybody tried to change anything, Jiang Daoran would never let him off.

He walked into the dining hall to see Xue Ning carefully place each dish on the table, as if she was afraid that if the dishes weren't placed nicely enough, it would affect Jiang Daoran's mood when he ate.

She had married into the Jiang family for more than fifteen years now. Besides sharing the bed with Jiang Daoran on the day they were married, Jiang Daoran moved to sleep in the study from the second day onwards.

The two seemed to get along well like they were a loving couple, but they weren't intimate at all and had no children. Xue Ning knew that Jiang Daoran was not willing to have children with any other woman.

But she never talked about it and respected Jiang Daoran's decision, even though the Xue family had been very unhappy about this and she always had to defend Jiang Daoran.

"AHEM."

Jiang Daoran purposely coughed as he walked in. Xue Ning immediately turned and had a pleasantly surprised smile on her face.

"Daoran!" She walked over quickly. "I've made a few of your favorite dishes, eat with me today, won't you?"

The joy and anticipation on Xue Ning's face was the same as what she looked like fifteen years ago. She had a few faint wrinkles now, but she was still as beautiful as before.

Jiang Daoran felt bad for her.

He felt that he had really been cruel. He had already made one person suffer, and now he was making a second person suffer.

Jiang Daoran grunted and nodded. Xue Ning immediately brought him to his seat and quickly got him a bowl of rice, a bowl of soup and took some food for him.

“I heard from the kitchen that you like to eat this dish, so I went to learn how to cook it from the chef. Try some?”

“And this soup too. Back when Zhao...”

Xue Ning suddenly stopped herself when she mentioned this surname. Her face paled a little and her eyes instantly teared up. She suddenly felt sad for herself. She had worked so hard almost all her life but she just couldn't match up to that woman.

No matter how hard she tried, she could never replace that woman. She never thought of replacing that woman in Jiang Daoran's heart, but couldn't he spare her just a little space?

“Xue Ning, I owe you too much,” Jiang Daoran sighed as he put some food into Xue Ning's bowl. “Don't wait for me anymore.”

Xue Ning looked at the food in her bowl. She had a smile on her face but her tears kept



falling.

Jiang Daoran felt like something tugged hard at his heart. He wanted to console her but he didn't know what to say.

When he noticed the wrinkles that were appearing around Xue Ning's eyes, he felt that he had really been too cruel. He had held Xue Ning back for her entire life.

"It's been many years now and I've always told you the same thing. I've even told you to seek out your own happiness and I would never stop you from doing so." He looked at Xue Ning, "I'm not worth waiting for. So why are you doing this to yourself?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"I..." Xue Ning wanted to say that Jiang Daoran was her happiness. But she knew that she didn't have a place in Jiang Daoran's heart at all.

"I got it."

She squeezed a smile out and started eating the food that Jiang Daoran placed in her bowl. This was the first time he did that for her.

She thought it would be delicious but it seemed a little sour now. She wasn't sure if it was because the food wasn't fresh or if it was because she was crying. It felt terrible.

"I've always known," Xue Ning continued to eat and talk without looking at Jiang Daoran. "You only have her in your heart and I would never be able to replace her. In fact, I've never thought of replacing her spot in your heart."

"And actually, I really admire her for sacrificing so much for you. I also envy her for having that chance to sacrifice that much for you."

If she were the one who had to make that decision, Xue Ning felt that she would have made the same choice without hesitation.

Jiang Daoran didn't know what to say.

Fifteen years had passed and they were fifty

now. After living for so long, it was too tiring to talk about the past.

“Don’t worry, I’ve given up,” Xue Ning’s tears fell even faster. “I just can’t help crying, you don’t have to bother about me.”

She continued to eat mouthful after mouthful of food. She had worked hard to learn how to cook all these dishes and only dared to ask Jiang Daoran over to eat after she had tried cooking them several times and made sure that she was up to standard.

But in the end, Jiang Daoran still told her to give up.

She seemed to have given up a long time ago, but it also seemed like she never gave up.

“Xue Ning.” Jiang Daoran was feeling really awful inside. “I’m sorry.”

“You don’t have to apologize, you didn’t do anything wrong.” Xue Ning squeezed a smile out. “It’s my fault. If I didn’t fall for you, then everything would have been alright.”

“I...”

“Finish the food today? Please? Just this once?”

Xue Ning looked at Jiang Daoran and she sounded like she was pleading with him.

Jiang Daoran didn't say anymore. He started to eat large mouthfuls of food heartily. He couldn't bear to let Xue Ning continue to be so sad anymore, but at the same time, he had already hurt her a long time ago.

The two of them remained silent as they continued to eat the piping hot dishes. One kept crying while the other never said anything and the atmosphere was very awkward.

After they were done eating, Xue Ning got up to clear the dishes. She never allowed the servants to touch Jiang Daoran's plates because she felt that it was her responsibility to take care of her husband.

"Actually I promised her to take good care of you," said Xue Ning as she stood at the doorway. She turned to look at Jiang Daoran. "But it seems like you don't need it."

After that she turned back and quickly left before breaking down in tears again.

Jiang Daoran's emotions were a mess.

After fifteen years, he hadn't improved in terms of his love life at all. He had let one woman down, and now he had hurt another. He

suddenly felt that compared to Jiang Ning, he was the worst douchebag alive.

“I’ve been a bad example as his father. That’s why that fellow cherishes that one woman he loves so much, I suppose,” Jiang Daoran laughed bitterly at himself. “It’s good, it’s good that way.”

Jiang Ning had no boundaries when it came to caring for and protecting Lin Yuzhen. He truly treated Lin Yuzhen as the most important person in his life. He would never let any harm come to her and he would never let her feel sad or upset.

It seemed like the Jiang Daoran of the past was such a man before too. But somehow as time went by, things turned out differently.

“I’ve been living like an animal for the past fifteen years.”

Jiang Daoran got up and returned to the study. He had slept in this study for the past fifteen years, and made Xue Ning sleep all by herself in the bedroom for fifteen years too.

She was so devoted to him, but he had let her down in the end.

“Punk, you’d better not go down my old path.”

Jiang Daoran opened the safe and took out some things from inside. His gaze became sharp as if there were beams shooting out from it. If someone were around, he would have been shocked at how much murder was spewing from the eyes of the usually calm and gentle Jiang Daoran.

“No, you won’t. Even if I have to die, I will never let you walk down that path!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Meanwhile.

The Qin family factory was running at an even high speed than before. Five new machines were shipped in and a new production line was formed.

Qin Min felt like his heart was bleeding because Jiang Ning had not contributed a cent. He was going to bleed the Qin family dry.

“Since we’re business partners, then don’t you think we should at least split some of the costs?”

Qin Min clenched his teeth and had an urge to strangle Jiang Ning to death. He wasn’t earning any profits and he could barely keep the Qin family going.

“If you’re not happy, we can cancel this partnership,” Jiang Ning shrugged. “I’m good with signing the cancellation papers anytime.”

The moment he said this, Qin Min lost any anger he had.

Of course Qin Min wouldn’t dare to let that happen.

He had heard that the price for killing him was already standing at \$3 million.

The rest of his family members were also appearing on the hit list, and nobody wanted to see their names on such a list.

Qin Min had brought all the important members of the family to live at the factory. With Jiang Ning around, he felt safer. This fellow was incredibly domineering, and Qin Min was pretty sure Jiang Ning wouldn't just watch him die.

"By the way, did you know that someone has paid Assassins Group to assassinate you?"

"I know," Qin Min gulped. "But I haven't seen any killer yet."

"Do you know why?" asked Jiang Ning with a laugh.

"Why?"

Qin Min swallowed a mouthful of saliva hard.

Jiang Ning stuck a finger out and pointed at himself. "Because I'm here."

"As long as I'm here, then no matter what price you're paying now, it's all worth it. Do you get what I'm saying?"

Qin Min stared hard at Jiang Ning for five whole seconds. He wanted to argue back but



he realized he didn't have anything to argue with. His subconscious had already decided that everything that Jiang Ning said was true and none of it was a pretense.

Was even Assassins Group afraid of the man in front of him?

How powerful was the Long family exactly? Any random guy they sent out was already so frightening. He had been in the north for so many years and had never heard about the Long family having anything to do with Assassins Group.

"You promised to protect my entire family. As long as you do that, then I won't say anymore and I will bear to part with anything."

Qin Min took a deep breath. He didn't hope for anything else and just wanted his family to survive this ordeal. Even if he lost his other businesses and assets, those could be rebuilt in the future.

But if they were all dead, then all that money and resources were useless.

"It's painful to part with anything, but no pain, no gain. You're an intelligent man," said Jiang Ning. "An intelligent person will usually make the right choice."

“Fine, I’ll believe you,” Qin Min nodded. “The lives of everyone in the Qin family are in your hands.”

Even if he didn’t want to believe Jiang Ning, he didn’t have a choice. This was the only escape route he had. Or rather, the only escape route Jiang Ning left him was this one.

Of course Qin Min was angry about it. If not for the fact that he was no match for Jiang Ning, he would have wrung Jiang Ning’s neck by now.

But now he had calmed down. And after that, he understood that the Qin family was just a pawn in the big chess game of the north.

His family was like a leaf in the ocean. They were tiny and insignificant.

They could be hit easily by the waves, sink to the bottom of the sea and never rise to the surface ever again. This feeling made Qin Min shudder.

But now, even though he had been forced to cooperate with Lin Group and depend on Jiang Ning for his survival, it actually made him feel more at ease inside. Qin Min didn’t understand why and even wondered if he was going mad.

“Brother Ning, there’s someone outside the factory looking for Mr Qin,” someone knocked

on the door and reported to Jiang Ning. “He doesn’t look friendly.”

Qin Min’s expression instantly fell.

He had an unwelcome visitor.

It was possibly some of his enemies, or even the one who backed his family previously. They were here to kill him and his family.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Qin Min started panicking.

“Turn on the closed circuit camera footage,” said Jiang Ning calmly.

He turned on the computer to view the footage of what was happening outside the factory. There was a group of men standing at the gate and shouting for Qin Min to come out. They were definitely here to make trouble.

“It’s them!” Qin Min’s expression looked even more crestfallen when he saw who had come. He knew who these people were.

They were really here to kill him.

And they even just marched up to the factory to look for him. They clearly didn’t have any regard for his family at all.

“Friends?” asked Jiang Ning.

“Now they’re enemies!” Qin Min snorted.  
“They’re here to kill me!”

“That won’t do.”

Jiang Ning waved his hand. “Gou.”

Brother Gou walked in. He was going crazy from boredom over the past couple of days.

“Mr Qin says he doesn't know these people, tell them to beat it.”

Brother Gou's eyes immediately lit up. He heard Jiang Ning say the magic word.

Beat!

Qin Min didn't dare to go out and just sat in the office. He could see that Brother Gou had already walked to the gate and he started to get a little anxious. How could Jiang Ning send Brother Gou out by himself?

He knew very well that the factory security guards weren't good fighters and wouldn't be able to hold up.

“The one you're looking for isn't here,” said Brother Gou calmly at the gate. “Leave this place right now, or suffer the consequences!”

They had all gathered in front of the gate the moment Brother Gou walked out. Their gazes were malicious and didn't hold back their ill intentions at all.

“We're looking for Qin Min. Tell him to come out here. We know he's here, so don't try to fool us.”

“The one you're looking for is not here.”

Brother Gou repeated himself. He looked up

and narrowed his eyes. "I don't repeat the same thing three times."

More and more people surrounded the gate and some of them started laughing coldly. They glared at Brother Gou with a fierce glint in their eyes and were ready to fight anytime.

"I don't repeat my words three times either," said the leader of the group. His voice was icy cold now. "If Qin Min doesn't come out now, we'll crash our way in!"

He looked up at the closed circuit camera and knew that Qin Min was definitely watching this. He didn't keep away the murderous look on his face at all and used his finger to draw a line across his neck.

Qin Min immediately paled when he saw this.

If this entire group of men got in, then he wasn't the only one who was going to die. His entire family was going to die too.

Qin Min quickly turned to look at Jiang Ning, but Jiang Ning was grinning at the computer screen. He munched on tidbits as he quietly said, "This Gou is really carrying himself better and better."

Meanwhile.

Back at the factory gate.

Brother Gou was already surrounded by more than a dozen men. The factory's security guards were so afraid that they hid inside their office and only dared to peek from their window. They didn't dare to open the gate at all, in case these people dashed in.

But could the gate hold up against these people?

They might push the gate down.

"Get lost!" shouted the leader of the men and swung his fists towards Brother Gou.

He never said the same thing three times. He had already given Brother Gou a chance but he didn't cherish it!

But to Brother Gou...

**BAM!**

One punch!

Brother Gou's punch was beginning to look like Jiang Ning's. It was just not as strong, nor as fast or as adaptable.

But even so, Jiang Ning could see that Brother Gou had spent a lot of time and effort to get

here. Brother Gou was probably secretly learning and evaluating each time he watched Jiang Ning fight.

This fellow had real potential.

With that punch, the leader of the men immediately collapsed. His nose bridge had been smashed in and he was bleeding profusely.

"AHHH!" he howled in pain as he clutched his face and rolled about on the ground.

Brother Gou stepped on him. "You don't get the chance to say it the third time!"

**BAM!**

He kicked the leader hard and sent him flying a hundred feet into the distance. The leader tumbled several times on the ground, then his head tilted as he fainted.

"Attack! Beat him up!"

"Go in now! Kill Qin Min!"

"Take him down!"

When the rest saw that Brother Gou had started to attack them, they didn't hesitate any further. They immediately dashed towards



Brother Gou and their expressions were vicious.

Qin Min's life was worth \$3 million!

If they killed the rest of the Qin family as well, that would be more than \$10 million!

But unfortunately for them, Brother Gou was the one standing at the gate.

**BAM!**

**BAM!**

**BAM!**



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Qin Min shuddered in the office when he heard the noise. He watched as Brother Gou ran after the men and beat them so hard that they started crying for help and pleading for mercy. Qin Min felt numb all over.

Brother Gou was too strong for these men!

He had finished off more than ten of them by himself.

Qin Min knew that all the attackers were martial arts practitioners. They were pretty highly skilled, didn't care about human lives and were a vicious lot.

But in front of Brother Gou, they just looked like children. They had been so easily overcome by Brother Gou.

"Mr Jiang, this gentleman here..." Qin Min gulped. "He's a grandmaster level fighter?"

"Far from it," replied Jiang Ning calmly. "But's he killed off his fair share of grandmaster level fighters."

WOONG...

Qin Min's mind went blank.

Far from it?!

If Brother Gou could kill a grandmaster level fighter, then why did Jiang Ning say that Brother Gou was far from being one himself?

Were all the people who worked for Lin Group this crazy?

Besides Brother Gou, the rest were all sprawling on the ground. None of them could move and they either had broken arms or broken legs.

Qin Min felt like his heart was about to leap out of his mouth. He had tried to go up such people?

What sort of people had he offended?

“Isn’t he coming back in?”

Qin Min watched Brother Gou take a stool out from the security guards’ office and sat down in front of the gate as if he was a gatekeeper.

What was he doing?

Jiang Ning looked up. He casually tossed the empty bag of tidbits into the bin and opened another pack of potato chips.

“He still wants to beat someone up, so he’s hoping that more people come here, otherwise he’d be so bored.”

Jiang Ning knew what Brother Gou's hobby was. He liked to fight.

He wanted to fight even more now because he was trying to train himself up and apply what he learnt about his techniques. If there were no opponents to beat up, then he had to get one of the wolves to spar with him, otherwise he'd be very restless.

It was a good time for opponents to come his way so that he could get some practice.

Jiang Ning didn't bother himself with Brother Gou and continued to eat his tidbits.

Meanwhile, Qin Min's eyes widened and stared at the screen without moving. He wanted to see how impressive Brother Gou was.

At the end of the morning, about six or seven waves of men came. Each wave had more people than the last, and each wave was fiercer than the last. There were even those who didn't bother with asking at the gate and tried to crash through.

But Brother Gou was there like a stone lion guarding the gate.

Qin Min was keeping count. Brother Gou had broken 72 men's legs, 38 men's arms, 19 men's noses and then there were still all those who

had their ribs broken, their hair pulled out, their teeth knocked out...

The more he watched, the more afraid but excited he became.

If others were tough, Brother Gou was even tougher than them!

Brother Gou was finally done with all of them by the time it was time for lunch.

The area in front of the gate was covered with blood but Brother Gou didn't allow anyone to wash it off. When the wind blew, the air was filled with the strong stench of blood.

So when another group of people reached the gate, they felt like they couldn't breathe anymore.

It was worse when they saw Brother Gou looking at them excitedly and brightly with great anticipation. They all ran for it before Brother Gou could do anything.

Who on earth still dared to earn this sort of money?

You'd die before you got any money.

In no time, everyone had heard about how there was a vicious man sitting in front of the Qin

family's factory. He was violent and cruel, so anybody who tried to attack him would definitely break a bone or two. Which one he broke depended on his mood.

Nobody in the illegal circles dared to come anymore. They had lost nearly 300 people in one morning. Even if they managed to capture Qin Min, the amount they would earn from it wouldn't even be enough to cover their medical bills.

"Mr Jiang, how much does it cost to hire him every month?"

Qin Min swallowed and his face was all red. He wasn't sure if it was because he was excited or because of something else. Even his breathing had quickened.

He felt that if the Qin family had a highly skilled fighter like that, then he didn't need to worry about anything ever again.

"I have no idea," Jiang Ning glanced at Qin Min. "We don't talk about money."

Qin Min clenched his fists. "I'll use the last grandmaster level fighter my family has in exchange for him, how's that?"

Jiang Ning burst out laughing.

“I’ll add on \$20 million!”

Jiang Ning shook his head.

“Ask him yourself.”

The moment Brother Gou walked in, Qin Min ran up and his attitude had changed completely. He looked at Brother Gou like he was seeing his own relative. His face was filled with friendliness and admiration.

“Mr Gou!”

Brother Gou frowned. Somehow it sounded weird when someone called him so formally.

“I would like to invite Mr Gou to become one of the fighters for the Qin family, but I’m not sure what terms you have,” Qin Min glanced at Jiang Ning and saw that Jiang Ning didn’t raise any objections. So he boldly went on, “Just state your terms, I’ll pay you \$20 million a year! If that’s not enough, I’ll give you anything you want – property, cars, women, money – as long as I can get my hands on it, it’s not a problem!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Brother Gou was incredible.

Qin Min even felt that Brother Gou was even more highly skilled than that so called grandmaster level fighter that the Qin family hired.

A really highly skilled fighter was supposed to be like this. He was experienced in fighting, his moves were simple and didn't look fancy at all, but were extremely powerful.

"Get lost," was all Brother Gou said.

Qin Min was taken aback. "I'm very serious about this!"

"Mr Jiang...Mr Jiang won't object as long as you're agreeable!"

He had already checked with Jiang Ning earlier.

Brother Gou looked up at Jiang Ning. "I'm following him till the day I die."

He didn't elaborate further. He stood by Jiang Ning's side like a wooden pillar and didn't have any expression on his face.

Qin Min was shocked.

Brother Gou didn't want money, a house, cars or women. He just wanted to follow Jiang



Ning?

Till the day he died!

What sort of charm did Jiang Ning possess?

How did he make someone so loyal to him?

If Qin Min found out that there were many others just like Brother Gou, he might suspect that the world had gone crazy.

The way Qin Min looked at Jiang Ning became more and more respectful, and he also became more and more wary of Jiang Ning.

It was as if there was a layer of fog around Jiang Ning and it was hard to see him clearly.

“It’s worth it, alright.” Qin Min finally exhaled deeply after a long time. Now he finally understood what Jiang Ning meant by those words earlier.

He didn’t push Brother Gou any further. He was even surer than before that even though he had been forced to work with Lin Group and Jiang Ning, it didn’t seem to be a bad decision at all.

“Mr Jiang, if they can’t get what they want using the illegal circle, then I’m afraid they will use their connections in the legal circle. When that happens...”

Fists were useless in a legal fight.

The north was a place where the legal circle stood above everything else. The power that the powerful families wielded among the legal circle was beyond Jiang Ning's imagination.

After the Qin family had chosen to go with Lin Group, every person they were connected to in the legal circle was removed within a day.

The Qin family now had nobody in the legal circle to help them in a fight.

"This flavor of potato chips is seriously awful. Mr Qin, can't you get your folks to buy the flavor I like?" Jiang Ning ignored whatever he said and pulled out his phone as he muttered, "Forget it, I'll get my friend to bring some over."

At this moment.

A few men were seated together and their expressions were nasty.

"Bunch of useless things! They couldn't even get into some stupid factory? Useless!"

"Those fellows in the illegal circle are a bunch of bums who couldn't make it in this society, so what did you expect from them?"

"Don't let Qin Min and his family get away! This

old bastard actually dared to betray us, so he must die!”

.....

They sat together and cursed and swore.

Since the illegal method wasn't working out, they had to use a legal tactic.

They were going to push them into a corner and force Qin Min to come out of the factory. Then they would send someone to secretly kill off Qin Min.

“Have you talked to Director Fang about that it yet?” asked one of them. He seemed rather anxious.

“I've already talked to him. I'm going to make sure that stupid factory doesn't get to keep running! Lin Group is going to suffer a great loss!”

“It's not difficult to find issues with this factory. Back then, Qin Min skipped a lot of steps when he applied for a factory license, so I'm sure there are many procedures left undone. We'll make him regret it this time!”

They all started laughing coldly. They were much more relaxed about this attack.

If they didn't attack the Qin family hard and get rid of Qin Min, the other powerful families of the north would feel so ashamed of themselves.

At the same time.

A car had reached the factory. The car door opened and a few men got out. The one leading the way had a stern and authoritative expression on his face. He had more than ten summons in his hand and there was a gleeful look in his eyes.

"Director Fang, do we just seal off the factory?" asked one of his subordinates.

"No, let's go in and have a look first. If we're putting on a show, we've got to go all the way," Director Fang stuck his pot belly out. His voice was sinister, "I'm going to make Qin Min watch me seal off this factory with his own eyes!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Director Fang's face was filled with smugness.

Back when Qin Min had to go through him to get the license, he was kind to Qin Min since they were all friends and would try to give each other as many benefits as possible.

But now they were enemies and the Fang family wanted Qin Min dead.

They weren't going to rest until they pushed the Qin family over the edge of the cliff.

Director Fang brought his team to the gate and the security guards stopped them.

"What business do you have here?"

After the last few days, the security guards had seen a lot and were much bolder now. After they witnessed how powerful Brother Gou really was, they now felt like they were the kings around here and even their voices were louder than before.

"Register here first!"

This was an instruction from Brother Gou. Regardless of who came in and what they were here for, they had to leave their names with the security guards first.

"What insolence!" One of Director Fang's

# NH

subordinates immediately yelled back. “Don’t you recognize our uniforms?”

“No, I don’t,” the security guard barely glanced at him. He scoffed, “If you don’t register then you are not allowed to enter the premises!”

“You...”

Director Fang waved his hand to stop his subordinate and there was a meaningful smile on his face. “Sure, we’ll write our names down. Put this on the report as well, say that they blocked us from conducting an inspection.”

“Director Fang is so clever!” His assistant’s eyes lit up. He was impressed and admired Director Fang’s years of experience in this area.

He quickly went up to scribble down Director Fang’s name and where he was from. After he finished writing, he noticed that this small book had a lot of names on it, and they were all names of people from powerful families of the north.

Some of the names even had faint bloodstains, and he couldn’t figure out what happened.

“Are you done?” asked Director Fang impatiently before his assistant could ask the security guard about it.

# NH

“Yes, all done! You can open the gate now, right?”

This was the first time they had been stopped outside the gate when they came round to conduct inspections. Most others immediately got a fright the moment they saw their uniforms and would hurriedly come out to receive them.

If they didn't find as many problems with the factory and make sure they closed down for good, they would have made a wasted trip today!

The security guard opened the gate for them and didn't even glance at them. He didn't care who came since the people inside could settle any problem.

Director Fang glanced at the security guards and frowned. He didn't like the way these guards treated him. He liked others to fear him, to butter up to him and even admire him.

“Still pretending to be some big shot, eh?” he scoffed. “My dear Qin Min, there's no point in doing such a thing. The Qin family has become everyone's enemy and now everyone wants to kill you! Do you have any idea how many people you've offended?”

“The Fang family isn't the only one who wants

you dead!”

He sauntered into the factory and all his subordinates immediately followed behind him. They pulled out the notebooks from their bags and started looking for as many things to pick on as possible.

The moment they stepped into the production area, they were blocked again.

“What business do you have here?” a technician with an extremely loud voice hollered at them. “This area is restricted! Unauthorized personnel are not allowed in here!”

“We are...”

“I don’t care who you are! Do you have an appointment? Do you have permission from Brother Ning? Who on earth let you in?! Get out!”

Director Fang’s expression changed slightly. Why did he need someone else’s permission to conduct an inspection?

“Refused to be inspected,” he turned and said to his assistant without even thinking. “Write it down!”

“Got it!”



# NH

The assistant immediately jotted it down and a cold smile flashed across his face. He was hoping to see these idiots slip up like that so that they could finish off Qin Min much more easily!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

# NH

Director Fang didn't intend to go further into the factory. He looked around and started shaking his head. "The noise level is too high and will affect the residents around here. Jot it down."

There were no residents within the next six miles. What residents lived around here?

But Director Fang couldn't be bothered. If he said there were, then there were. Even if they didn't exist, he'd insist they did.

His assistant quickly wrote it down.

"The factory waste is not being processed sufficiently and may not pass our regulations, this is pollution and will cause great damage to the environment. Write that down."

Director Fang continued to find as many problems to pick on as possible. His assistant could barely keep up with everything he was saying. Now he knew why Director Fang was the director!

There were major issues like environmental pollution to minor issues like how the workers did not wear their uniforms properly. Director Fang found problems with anything.

How was Qin Min going to continue operating this factory with so many problems?

# NH

He might even have to pay a few million in fines!

Director Fang stood at the doorway and looked angry as he said, "I've already found so many problems by just standing here and observing. Looks like all of you haven't been serious enough in conducting the necessary checks and auditing of these factories!"

"Yes, yes, that's why we're here to check seriously and make sure that we find all the problems and resolve them!" said all his subordinates in one voice.

Director Fang nodded satisfactorily. He raised an eyebrow at his assistant who was busy scribbling everything down. "How many points do we have?"

"26."

The two of them exchanged glances. This was more than enough to do Qin Min in.

But it was not enough for them.

"Come along now, let's go and see their factory supervisor. I don't think he has the relevant license to be a supervisor! Let's check their papers!"

Director Fang and his team headed straight for

# NH

the factory supervisor's office.

The technician glanced at them and shook his head. "Trying to make trouble for Brother Ning? I can't believe we've got yet another bunch of idiots."

Director Fang continued to saunter through the place and he found problems everywhere he went as he headed for the factory supervisor's office.

"Have they renewed their operating license? If they haven't renewed it yet, then why are they allowed to continue operating? Stop them right now!" Director Fang bellowed. "If they're so irresponsible, they have to be severely punished!"

Just as he finished saying these words, Qin Hui came running over. When he heard that someone had come to inspect and was being pretty aggressive about it, he knew what was happening.

"Oh my, isn't this Director Fang?" Qin Hui recognized Director Fang and quickly put on a smile as he pulled out some expensive cigarettes from his pocket. "What brings Director Fang here, and why didn't you tell me you were coming?"

"Why, so that you can bribe me?" Director Fang

# NH

yelled suddenly, "I will not be bribed by you!"

"And you were hoping that I would inform you in advance so that you could avoid the inspection?"

Qin Hui's lips twitched as he smiled awkwardly and quickly kept the cigarettes away.

"What are you talking about, Director Fang? This factory has all the papers that are required and we've followed all the rules and regulations very strictly, so why would we want to avoid an inspection?"

He wasn't nervous at all, even though he knew that Director Fang had ill intentions and the Qin family wasn't in a good position.

But...he didn't have to be scared at all.

Qin Hui never imagined such a big shot would be sitting inside the office right now. Director Fang was nothing compared to that big shot!

"Oh really? That's not what I saw when I made my rounds," Director Fang ignored Qin Hui's niceties. "All I saw was that there are many problems with this factory of yours, and I think it's time this factory closed!"

He continued to shout, "Even the most basic operating license has already expired and you

NH

didn't renew it. Did you think I wouldn't know about it?"

Director Fang pushed Qin Hui aside and made his way to the factory supervisor's office. "I'm going to see if your license is valid or not!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Director Fang! Director Fang! No! Don’t go in!”

Qin Hui pretended to try desperately to block Director Fang. Director Fang didn’t even knock on the door and pushed it open at once.

BAM!

The office door slammed loudly against the wall.

Director Fang’s expression was cold as he shouted loudly, “Let me check your operating licenses and see if they’re still...”

He suddenly stopped himself from continuing. His mouth was still wide open and he couldn’t get the rest of his sentence out.

There were a few people seated in the office. He didn’t know the rest, but there was one man seated next to the small coffee table with a stamp in hand. Even if he were blind he would know who that man was!

“Go in and check everything! If they’re missing just one document, this factory will shut down today!”

“Hurry up! Check carefully! Don’t always wait for Director Fang to tell you what to do, take some initiative!”

Director Fang’s assistant was yelling loudly behind him and the rest immediately rushed in to look for all the licenses and other paperwork.

“STOP!” Director Fang suddenly shouted loudly and even his voice was trembling. He spotted the license they were talking about right in front of that man at the coffee table and he had just stamped on it. Director Fang felt like his throat was on fire now.

“Director, we’ll handle these petty matters, so you don’t have to!” The assistant was still clueless and continued to sound eager, “We won’t disappoint you!”

Just as he spoke, he noticed that Fei was seated at the coffee table and holding the license papers and stamped on them. His expression immediately darkened.

“Look! We’ve caught them red-handed! They’ve even made a fake stamp and stamped their own documents! Now they’ve been caught by us!”

As he said this, he quickly took out his phone to take a photo of Fei as evidence.

“You’re still hoping to hide these things away? It’s too late!”

Fei sat there expressionlessly. When he saw that someone wanted to take a photo, he even held up the license and the stamp in his hand so that the assistant could get a clearer shot.

“Done with the photo?” he asked calmly.

“Ha, you’re still pretty calm, eh? You’re doomed!”



We're going to punish you...AHH!"

Before the assistant could finish his sentence, someone slapped him hard across the face. The pain made him see stars and he nearly fainted.

He clutched his face and didn't understand what was going on as he looked confusedly at Director Fang standing in front of him with a furious expression on his face.

"Director..."

"Punish your ass!"

Director Fang's entire body was trembling and he was practically shouting.

"Didn't we come to..."

"To what?!"

Director Fang gave his assistant another slap because he was afraid that he might speak too quickly and say the wrong thing. The assistant was bleeding from the mouth from the slap. "Shut up! We're here to do an inspection, so what punishment are you talking about? I think you're the one who needs to be punished for having no discipline!"

The assistant was so confused. His head was spinning and he didn't know what Director Fang was talking about at all.

The rest of the team was equally confused. They looked at Director Fang in a daze.

They were here to purposely find fault with this factory, so since they actually witnessed one of them falsifying documents, that was enough to make this factory close for good and throw Qin Min behind bars.

So what was going on with Director Fang now?

“Brother Fei, why...why are you here?”

Director Fang’s lips were pale. He had been lucky enough to get to know Fei when he happened to attend an event with the head of his family. He remembered this powerful and domineering Brother Fei well.

But he didn’t expect to see him here, and...he had a bad feeling about it.

“Why can’t I be here?” Fei frowned. “And whose dog are you? How dare you chase me out?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Oh no I wouldn’t dare to!”

Huge beads of sweat was raining down Director Fang’s forehead. Even the head of his own family didn’t dare to offend Fei, a man known to be the demon king of the north. He was an even smaller fry than the head of his own family.

“Brother Fei, you’re mistaken, that’s not what I meant!”

“Then what did you mean?” Fei stood up and his voice was icy. “I came here on official business, but what about you? And that fellow just now took a photo of me. Is that to expose me? Or to report me?”

“If you can tell me what regulations I’ve broken by coming here to carry out my duties, then you are free to make a complaint.”

Director Fang was ready to kneel.

He wouldn’t dare to do anything like that.

Even if Fei really did something wrong, Director Fang was in no position to say anything about it. Even a first tier family would not dare to offend someone of Fei’s standing.

“Brother Fei! Brother Fei, you’re mistaken!”

Director Fang wished he could beat this assistant of his to death right now. He knew that he was doomed this time.

His subordinates looked at Director Fang's pale face and seemed to finally understand what was going on. All of them were nervous and didn't dare to speak. They didn't even dare to breathe too quickly and were about to suffocate themselves to death.

"Misunderstanding?" Fei raised an eyebrow. "Oh I get it. You're not here to pick on me."

Director Fang's heart relaxed a little when he heard these words.

Of course he wouldn't dare to pick on Fei.

How many in the north would dare to pick on him?

Fei was the person in the legal circle that all the powerful families of the north were most afraid and wary of. This man was cruel and vicious and acted very swiftly. He didn't care who you were and didn't care what you did, and on top of that... he bore grudges too!

Someone tried to go against him before, but that first tier family vanished overnight.

It wasn't just the family members. Even their house had been burnt to the ground.

This man here was a lunatic!

But he never left any traces behind and never made any mistake, so nobody could grab hold of his weakness nor do anything about him.

“Brother Fei, of course not, why would we pick on you? We’re just...”

“You’re picking on this factory.”

Fei’s next sentence made Director Fang freeze on the spot.

“You’re here to pick on my friend.”

Director Fang felt like his entire body was numb. Fei’s...friend?

He looked around quickly and saw Jiang Ning seated across from Fei. He gulped, but he didn’t know Jiang Ning.

He glanced over at Brother Gou standing next to Jiang Ning. That couldn’t be Fei’s friend. Fei’s friend wouldn’t be standing.

He turned some more to spot Qin Hui standing at the door and looking very strangely at him. That was impossible.

How could the Qin family have anything to do with Fei?

He had never heard of this before.

“Brother Fei, we...we wouldn’t dare!”

“You don’t dare to?” Fei scoffed and pointed at Qin Hui. “His factory is providing so many people with good jobs, so what’s the problem?”

“The paperwork is incomplete?”

He pulled out more than a dozen stamps from his bag. “Tell me what else they’re missing and I’ll get it processed right now.”

Fei sat down and looked at Director Fang as if he was waiting for an answer.

“Brother Fei!”

Director Fang really started crying.

It would never have crossed his mind that the factory that belonged to the Qin family might have anything to do with this demon king of the north.

If he dared to go against Fei’s friend, then Fei would dare to go against his family. The Fang family could very well disappear overnight!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“No, no! Nothing is missing!”

Director Fang’s knees were about to give way and he was ready to kneel down soon. But he didn’t dare to do so in front of so many people because he was afraid that Fei would be unhappy.

“Say it now!” Fei suddenly bellowed. “I’ve brought everything here already! You mean I brought all these things for nothing?”

Director Fang felt like someone had shoved sand down his throat. He was now in a difficult position.

He heard that Fei’s temper was turbulent.

Not too long ago, he heard about how the daughter of the Kang family had offended Fei and the Kang family ended up losing nearly 80% of their assets and were chased out of the north.

His family wouldn’t dare to make Fei unhappy.

But he didn’t dare to say that this factory was missing any documents either.

“Nothing is missing.”

Director Fang’s teeth were chattering so hard that his teeth were about to crumble.

NH

“So you’ve made me come all the way here for nothing. I’ll remember that.”

Fei nodded. Those words were enough to make Director Fang pale considerably.

He was doomed.

He was definitely doomed.

Fei was good at bearing grudges, and now he had blacklisted the Fang family.

“Brother Fei...”

“Enough. Since there’s nothing missing, why are you still here?” said Fei. “Get out now. I’ll find some other time to visit the head of the Fang family.”

“Brother Fei, we...”

“GET OUT!” Fei bellowed in a thunderous voice and his manner was so imposing that Director Fang nearly peed his pants.

He didn’t dare to stay any longer. Since he had offended this demon king, he had to hurry home to tell the head of his family to prepare for what was to come...

Director Fang immediately took his men to scurry out of the factory and Qin Hui watched



them in astonishment.

“Director Fang, you’re done with the inspection already?” he yelled after them. “Why don’t you sit here for a while more?”

Director Fang ran even faster.

“Serves you right!” Qin Hui spat. “Next time, check who you’ve offended first!”

Even Qin Hui was shocked that Jiang Ning could get Fei to come here. Lin Group was definitely no simple company. They were definitely backed by the Long family!

Only those supremely powerful families would be eligible to be on such good terms with Fei, right?

“Where’s Mr Qin?” Fei glanced at Qin Hui and frowned when he saw that Qin Hui was still at the door. He said impatiently, “Get him here right now.”

“Yes, yes.”

Qin Hui ran off to get Qin Min out of hiding.

Fei sat in the office with a disdainful look on his face.

“Big Boss, that was just small fry, I could have

NH

sent anybody to do this.”

He had to come personally but ended up scaring such a lowly ranked character. It wasn't fun at all.

He was hoping that if the head of some powerful family had come, he could slap him a few times.

Jiang Ning laughed. “It's necessary.”

He didn't say anything throughout the whole thing because he didn't want Director Fang to know that Fei was connected to himself and not the Qin family. But he needed to use Fei's position in the legal circle.

Jiang Ning wanted the powerful families to see this and he wanted to test the waters. He wanted to know how many in the legal circle were involved in Hidden Sect.

“We can't close this factory for the moment. Yuzhen still needs it.”

“Big Boss, why didn't you say so earlier? If your wife needs a factory, I can get her a few more.” Fei patted his own chest and said, “If anyone refuses, I'll make sure he regrets it!”

Brother Gou was standing by the side and he felt his heart tremble violently. Fei didn't give

off any murderous air, but his words alone made him feel fearful.

So this fellow was the Brother Fei that Huang Yuming always talked about so reverently?

He was a vicious character alright.

“She doesn’t like to do things that way,” replied Jiang Ning calmly.

The door of the office opened and Qin Min poked his head in. His face still looked nervous and wary.

“The man from the Fang family has left?”

He was really afraid that Director Fang would force him to leave the factory. He would lose his life for sure if that happened.

“With me around, who dares to touch you?” Fei scoffed unhappily. “Sit!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Yes, Sir!”

Qin Min was like a child, nervous and cautious. He placed both hands on his knees and didn't dare to move at all.

He never imagined that the person Jiang Ning called over would turn out to be Fei.

Crazier still, Fei seemed to be very respectful towards Jiang Ning. It seemed like the two of them were connected in a different way from what he had imagined.

“I'll ask and you answer.”

Fei exchanged glances with Jiang Ning, then looked at Qin Min.

“Why are all the powerful families suddenly attacking Lin Group?”

“Explain it carefully and don't hide anything from me. Otherwise I'll close this factory immediately and send you outside.”

Qin Min gulped.

“That's because we don't dare to attack the Long family!”

Fei flew into a rage. “What is this ridiculous logic?! You don't dare to attack the Long family,

NH

so you're attacking Lin Group? What the hell is wrong with all of you?"

He could understand why they didn't dare to attack the Long family. The Long family was a supremely powerful family, so unless the powerful families all ganged up together, it would be impossible to do anything about them.

But in a selfish place like the north, who would dare to count on each other to be real allies?

You could be backstabbed before you realized it.

"Because...because Lin Group is backed by the Long family!"

Qin Min glanced at Jiang Ning and saw that he didn't argue against it, so he quickly explained, "During the Linglong Group shareholder's meeting, Long Fei said that Linglong Group would work with Lin Group in the future, and he also revealed...he also revealed that the forbidden territory of Donghai was created by the Long family!"

"He admitted it?" asked Jiang Ning.

"No, the Long family wouldn't dare to admit it out loud. But Donghai has already ruined so many powerful families and became the thorn

NH

in the flesh to everyone and we've all been trying to get rid of Donghai. The moment the Long family admits to backing Donghai, it will incur the wrath of everyone so they'll never admit this."

"But the meaning behind Long Fei's words are so obvious. Besides, before this..."

Qin Min's voice started to tremble, "There were many other incidents that prove that the Long family is backing Lin Group!"

They didn't dare to attack the Long family, so they had to go through attacking Lin Group to force the Long family to claim Lin Group and officially become the common enemy of all the powerful families of the north.

"Just as I had thought." Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes. He had guessed as much.

The Long family was trying to checkmate him.

"This son of a bitch turned around really quickly huh. What a move," Fei cursed without holding back. The fact that he might be cursing the man who might become the next head of the Long family didn't bother him at all.

This asshole had turned the anger everyone had towards the Long family onto Lin Group and actually dared to make his Big Boss' wife

suffer?

Fei felt that if he didn't make trouble for Long Fei, then he was letting his nickname of being a demon king down!

“Mr Jiang, everyone knows about this and I'm not spouting nonsense. It's no secret that the Long family is backing you.”

Jiang Ning nodded and there was a meaningful smile on his face.

He waved his hand and Brother Guo immediately took a small book out from his pocket. That was the book of names at the security guards' office to record all the people who came to make trouble.

Jiang Ning flipped the book open and a murderous look appeared in his eyes as he looked at all the names written in the book.

“That's right, the Long family is the one who's backing Lin Group!

He picked up a pen and drew a large cross on the names that belonged to the Fang family and declared in a sinister voice, “Tonight, we all belong to the Long family!”

These words alone made the temperature of the office drop to freezing point.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



Qin Min shuddered.

He gulped. He felt like if he stayed for too long with Jiang Ning and Fei, his life would shorten by many years.

The two of them were way too imposing and frightening!

“Mr Jiang...”

Qin Min was beginning to get a strange feeling that he had guessed wrongly and Lin Group didn't have any connection to the Long family.

The one behind Lin Group didn't seem to be the Long family after all.

He even felt that Jiang Ning alone was even scarier than the Long family!

“Just stay in the factory and make sure that the manufacturing process goes smoothly. Don't make any mistakes or I'm not going to let you off,” said Fei with a scoff as he glanced at Qin Min. “Go out.”

Qin Min didn't dare to utter a single word. He nodded vigorously and took his leave politely. His back was already all wet from cold sweat.

The office was left with only Jiang Ning, Fei and Brother Gou.

NH

"I really wish I could fight alongside you guys!" There was a look of regret in Fei's eyes. "I'm gonna bloody burst soon."

"Don't worry, you'll get your chance," replied Jiang Ning. "You can start taking action on the legal side of things. Remember, make sure they know how powerful the Long family is!"

If Long Fei wanted to play this game, Jiang Ning was following suit.

It was just a matter of who could afford to keep playing.

Fei didn't stay any longer. He left to start preparing for what he had to do while Brother Gou also went to get prepared for Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning said that tonight they were all from the Long family!

The night grew dark.

At the Fang house.

After discussing for more than three hours, they still couldn't reach a conclusion.

"So what are we going to do about Fei?"

The head of the Fang family, Fang Han, shouted loudly, "I told you to deal with Qin Min,

NH

so how did you end up offending Fei? Do you know how difficult it is to deal with this man?!”

Director Fang nodded profusely. “I went according to your instructions! But I didn’t expect Fei to actually be connected to the Qin family.”

“Bullshit!” Qin Han spat angrily. “How could a family like the Qin family be connected to Fei? Do you know who Fei is?!”

He wished he could slap this fellow in front of him.

What a headache.

Fang Han wasn’t so worried about Fei looking for the Fang family since he didn’t have any weakness in Fei’s hands so far.

As long as Fei didn’t have anything on him, Fei had no reason to do anything to his family.

He heard that at least Fei had principles and wouldn’t touch any family unless there was good reason to.

But he was more afraid that the Qin family was backed by more than just one Fei.

“He’s someone that even the first tier families don’t dare to provoke because he’s so hard to

NH

deal with. Why did you offend him?”

Fang Han scoffed.

“What I’m more worried about now is that the Qin family has become allies with Lin Group and the Long family, so now the Long family is the one retaliating!”

The expressions on everyone else’s faces instantly changed.

They dared to go up against the Qin family and Lin Group, but they didn’t dare to go against the Long family. At least not now.

“I don’t think the Long family would be so blatant about it...”

BAM!

Before one of them could finish his sentence, the main door of the house was kicked open.

More than a dozen figures instantly entered the house and the air around them was terrifying.

“Who are you?!” Fang Han got a shock and immediately shouted, “Men! Throw these unwelcome visitors out!”

How could someone just barge into the Fang house in the middle of the night like that?!

Jiang Ning kept his hands behind his back and his footsteps were light and steady as if he were walking in his own garden. He looked up at the Fang family members and calmly announced, "We're from the Long family."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“The Fang family has challenged the Long family time and again. Did you think the Long family is a bunch of pushovers?” Jiang Ning laughed coldly. “Those who have made a mistake will have to pay the price for doing so!”

Fang Han’s expression changed.

The Long family?

The Long family had seriously sent someone here!

“You...how dare you!!”

Once Fang Han gave a loud shout, nearly a hundred men ran out from behind him and surrounded Jiang Ning and his men. “Trying to fool me? I’ve heard of every highly skilled fighter that the Long family has, and I’ve seen any of you before.”

“Oh, is that so,” replied Jiang Ning. “Then have you heard of the forbidden territory of Donghai before?”

Fang Han felt like he just fell into an ice cave.

These men were from Donghai!

They were really from the Long family!

That same Donghai that barged through all five

NH

major gantries of the north and cleaned out all the illegal circles protecting them.

Why were they here?

Jiang Ning took out the little book from his pocket and looked at the Fang family's crossed out name.

“The Long family doesn't just let any stray dogs or cats run all over them, you know. Today we'll teach you a lesson - the Fang family is the first one to go.”

Brother Gou and the rest immediately rushed out like a pack of wolves and unleashed all their battling prowess.

In the blink of an eye, they had bashed through the whole crowd like a pack of wolves among sheep.

**BOOM!**

The wolves had been itching for some action for a long time now. Besides, they were pretending to be sent from the Long family, so they could do anything and the Long family was the one picking up the tab.

“Stop them! Stop the-...AHH!”

Before Fang Han could finish shouting orders,

NH

a fist appeared from nowhere and sent him flying. He couldn't react at all and could only feel his arms and legs being broken.

“AHHH!!”

The howling and screaming pierced through the air.

In just moments, the entire Fang house both looked and sounded like somewhere in hell. The bloodcurdling screams never stopped.

More than a hundred people were lying on the ground. They all had either broken arms or broken legs and sounded like they were being tortured.

“Spare me...have mercy on me, please! It has nothing to do with me, nothing to do with me!” Director Fang knelt on the floor and kept kowtowing. “I was forced to go to the factory, I didn't want to go, I really didn't!”

PAK!

Jiang Ning slapped him and said, “Remember, you guys can't afford to offend the Long family.”

Jiang Ning didn't say anymore. He turned and left with the wolves.



NH

Fang Han was left lying on the ground and his expression was numb as the pain paralyzed him. All of them hated the Long family to the core now.

That night, eight second tier families suffered terrible losses.

All their best fighters had their limbs broken and even their legal businesses suffered lethal attacks. They had no way of making a comeback and they couldn't even remain in the north anymore.

And they all only remembered one sentence.

“You guys can't afford to offend the Long family!”

It was as if the north had gone through an earthquake.

Nobody expected the Long family to really make an attack. The attack had been so brutal, eight second tier families were destroyed in one night.

What a domineering move.

Those who were initially hoping to fight the Long family through Lin Group immediately went into a panic. They were afraid that the Long family would look them up, so they all ran

to look for first tier families for protection.

Even the first tier families felt that the Long family had gone too far. They had been too overbearing and too aggressive.

This really incurred the wrath of all the powerful families.

Meanwhile, Long Xiang was seated in the main hall of the Long house and his expression was even nastier than if he had eaten a dead rat.

“It’s not the Long family! I said, we didn’t do this!” He was so angry that he threw the phone onto the floor.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Long Xiang never thought that things would turn out like this.

This wasn't the first person calling him already.

Did they all think that the Long family was really the one who destroyed eight second tier families in one night?

It was true that the Long family was capable of doing this. But even if they were, they wouldn't do something that would make all the other families turn against them like this.

To put it simply, the north was a place that did everything for the sake of benefits.

Everyone in this region aimed to gain the most benefits they could. The Long family and the other three supremely powerful families were the strongest four in terms of gaining benefits.

But it didn't mean that they could do anything they wanted.

There were more than a hundred powerful families in the north, and even though some were really small and rather insignificant compared to the supremely powerful families, they could be a real threat if they decided to join hands.

In the past, Long Xiang never worried about

them. Everyone's interests were in different areas, and some of them had conflicts of interests and not everybody stood on the same side.

But now?

Someone had forcibly made the Long family everybody's enemy, and had forced all those insignificant powerful families to join hands!

One or two ants couldn't do much. But when a lot of ants got together, then they became a real menace.

Even if they didn't manage to kill you, they would make sure you were bleeding all over and your bones might even be exposed.

After that?

Would the other three supremely powerful families just sit there and watch?

They wouldn't!

Long Xiang was very sure that there were a lot of people watching the Long family's movements right outside his own courtyard.

The situation had become very serious.

"Master Long, there are many people asking if

NH

the Long family is going to become the king of the north and they want to become allies with the Long family.”

“Some people have come to ask for forgiveness, saying that they had unwittingly offended the Long family before and would like you to forgive them, they’re kneeling outside.”

“Master Long, the market value of some of our businesses have suddenly soared, this...”

Long Xiang’s expression became grimmer as he heard these reports.

These were reports that should have made him happy, but they only made him more and more worried now. Things had started to get out of hand and he never expected things to suddenly change so quickly.

He never thought that the people from Donghai would be so vicious and so quick to act.

“Where’s Long Fei?” yelled Long Xiang. “Where is he now?”

“Master Long, Young Master Long is at Linglong Group.”

“Tell him to come back right now!”

Long Xiang knew that things were getting

complicated. If this went on, the Long family would become the common enemy of the north, and this matter would be very difficult to resolve.

Long Xiang wasn't afraid even if another supremely powerful family tried to attack him. But if all the powerful families were angry at the same time and decided to join hands to attack the Long family, that could prove fatal to the Long family.

Meanwhile.

Long Fei was in Linglong Group trying to sort matters out. He was also at a loss and his expression was grim and nasty looking.

“Not a single one of these documents from fourteen different departments have been approved? What is going on?”

“Mr Long, all the department heads have taken leave.”

Long Fei slammed the table and yelled, “When did they take leave?! Why was I not informed? I didn't approve their leave!”

“This...”

The secretary didn't know how to put it across either.

Didn't Long Fei know how Linglong Group operated? If these people didn't want to turn up for work or didn't even want to work, Long Fei couldn't do anything about it.

Linglong Group was made up of nearly twenty different departments handling different industries. They were one group, but they also operated separately.

The department heads all came from different powerful families and were working to gain benefits for themselves and not for the Long family. They were most certainly not working to benefit Long Fei.

They wouldn't listen to anything Long Fei said.

“Tell them to come back right now and settle all these documents!”

How could Long Fei not be angry?

In just one day, Linglong Group's internal operations had become a mess. Many projects were unable to continue and if this went on, even day to day operations would become a problem.

The company was not far from completely falling apart.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



NH

“Mr Long, I’ve already called them but they either don’t pick up, they hang up, or they just say they don’t have time.”

“These bastards!”

Long Fei fumed. He picked up the phone on his desk and dialed a number.

It took a long time before the other end picked up. His voice sounded lazy.

“Come to the office right now! I want you to appear in front of me RIGHT NOW!”

“I’m so sorry, Mr Long, but I’ve taken leave and I’m overseas now. I’m not in very good health right now, so I can’t deal with things in the company for the time being. I hope you can understand.”

He then hung up immediately and didn’t even let Long Fei have the chance to get angry with him.

Long Fei’s expression was very nasty now.

He continued making calls but not a single one of them was willing to return to the office. They would rather be fired than to come back. Some of them didn’t even pick up the call and completely disregarded Long Fei.

PAK!

Long Fei slammed a palm on the desk so hard that a crack appeared instantly. The poor secretary was so frightened that his face paled.

Long Fei had a threatening look on his face. He didn't expect things to turn out like this. Hadn't he already frightened them into obedience at that meeting?

Did he have to kill some more people?

"Get someone else to take their place and make sure their departments can continue running. After that..."

"Mr Long..." The secretary's voice started to tremble. He was both nervous and afraid. "They all seem to have taken leave as a department..."

"Would they rather die?!" Long Fei flew into a rage and started shouting, "Did they think I wouldn't dare to kill them?! These assholes!!"

He was so furious that the veins on his fists were popping. He wished he could just kill all these idiots right now. But so what if he killed them all?

He couldn't afford any issues with Linglong Group's operations.

NH

Once there was a problem within such a large corporation, it could prove fatal.

“Tell you what, call the rest of the Long family and tell them to transfer some experienced staff from other businesses into Linglong Group for the time being so that these departments can still continue to operate normally. I’ll settle everything else.”

“Yes, Mr Long.”

The secretary ran off to make arrangements.

Long Fei scoffed coldly. “Since all of you gave up on yourselves, then don’t blame me for being heartless. Since you don’t want to return to your offices, then I’m going to chase all of you out. I’ll use my people to replace all of you!”

Just as he finished saying these words, his phone started ringing. He looked at who was calling and frowned again.

“Dad, what’s the matter?”

“Come home right now!”

That was Long Xiang’s voice.

“I’m in Linglong Group, I have a lot of things to attend to,” replied Long Fei. “These are very serious matters.”

NH

“What else is more important than the Long family?” Long Xiang didn’t want to waste time talking. “Come back now! Something terrible has happened!”

Long Xiang briefly told Long Fei what happened over the phone. His tone of voice was very solemn and Long Fei had never heard him speak like this before.

It was as if the Long family was now on the brink of death.

How could this be?

The Long family was a supremely powerful family and had never been afraid of anyone before.

“I’m telling you, if things continue to spiral downwards like this, the Long family is in grave danger!”

Long Fei’s expression changed upon hearing this. He couldn’t attend to the problems within Linglong Group anymore. He hung up the phone and ran out of the office.

He never thought that the asshole from Donghai could make things so ugly.

Who on earth was that Jiang Ning?!

NH

Was he nuts? Did he not care about the consequences at all?

Long Fei hurriedly ran back to the Long house. He was afraid that if he was just one step too late, this whole thing would go out of his control.

On the other side, Jiang Ning didn't give them too much time.

He had waited for this chance for a very long time now. The time was finally ripe!

Since things in the north were going to be shaken up, he was going to shake the north more violently!

Jiang Ning was going to make the north as frightened of the day as they were of the night.

Just the night before, eight second tier families had been thrashed and all their highly skilled fighters had been severely injured.

And then first thing this morning, Fei made his move.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

At the Fang house.

Fang Han lay in bed and his face was ashen. He didn't know when he would fully recover, but he was sure that the Fang family would never recover.

All the fighters of the family and the gangsters he controlled in the illegal circle had been wiped out overnight. Not a single one remained standing.

This was like pulling out all the feathers from the Fang family.

The Fang family no longer had the right to be considered a second tier family.

"Master Fang, you have a visitor!" The butler was on a crutch and his face was pale with a bandage around his head. He had practically come crying to Fang Han and he was nearly out of breath.

Fang Han turned to see Fei walk in with a big smile on his face.

"Mr Fang, whatever happened to you? Who was so bold enough to hurt you like this?"

Fei's expression suddenly changed. "How arrogant! How audacious!"

NH

Fang Han laughed bitterly. The thing he was worried about was coming for him after all.

He didn't feel so afraid now when he saw Fei.

"Mr Fei must be here for a good reason. Just go ahead and say it."

Fang Han seemed fairly calm. It was a calmness that accompanied despair. It was true that despair was worse than dying.

Fei walked over to Fang Han's bedside and saw that Fang Han's arms and legs were all broken.

They were broken so badly that they couldn't be fixed anymore.

"Of course I'm here to visit you, Mr Fang," said Fei with a smile. "And of course, I have some news for Mr Fang."

Fang Han opened his mouth but couldn't find any energy in himself.

It was as if he was about to die, but before dying, someone was here to stab him one more time before he really died.

"Go ahead...and say it."

Fang Han's voice was very soft.



NH

Fei leaned closer and put his ear to Fang Han's mouth. "Mr Fang, what did you say? Could you say it louder?"

"Say it, go ahead and say it!"

"You want me to say it?" Fei nodded and looked like he was in a difficult position. "I'll really go ahead and say it then."

Fang Han didn't respond. He looked at Fei and was mentally prepared for it.

"I've already investigated all the things that the Fang family has been secretly involved in and we have all the evidence. So the punishment that your family has to face has already been decided upon."

Fei still had a smile on his face and he whispered in a secretive manner, "I was the one who arranged for all this!"

He then coughed and declared loudly, "All of the Fang family's assets shall be confiscated! All guilty parties will be handed over to the court to be tried!"

Even though Fang Han was mentally prepared for this, he started shaking violently when he heard what Fei said. He wanted to sit up but his limbs couldn't move at all.

NH

He could only wriggle about to express his displeasure and fury.

Fei was getting back at him.

This was revenge.

“Mr Fang, what’s wrong?” Fei asked with an alarmed expression on his face. “Are you feeling unwell? I’ve got to call the doctor here!”

“Oh wait, I don’t think I can,” Fei slapped his forehead. “That’s right, that’s right, I nearly forgot.”

“Fang Han!” Fei’s voice suddenly became stern. “As the head of the Fang family, you have been involved in various crimes and schemed against others for your own benefit, and swallowed up a lot of assets that didn’t belong to you. Now that everything has come to light, you shall be under investigation and nobody is allowed to see you before the investigation has concluded.”

“That includes the doctor!”

Fei gave a shout and waved his hand. Some of his men immediately came in and carried Fang Han out.

Their movements aggravated Fang Han’s injuries, so he started squealing in pain like he

NH

He could only wriggle about to express his displeasure and fury.

Fei was getting back at him.

This was revenge.

“Mr Fang, what’s wrong?” Fei asked with an alarmed expression on his face. “Are you feeling unwell? I’ve got to call the doctor here!”

“Oh wait, I don’t think I can,” Fei slapped his forehead. “That’s right, that’s right, I nearly forgot.”

“Fang Han!” Fei’s voice suddenly became stern. “As the head of the Fang family, you have been involved in various crimes and schemed against others for your own benefit, and swallowed up a lot of assets that didn’t belong to you. Now that everything has come to light, you shall be under investigation and nobody is allowed to see you before the investigation has concluded.”

“That includes the doctor!”

Fei gave a shout and waved his hand. Some of his men immediately came in and carried Fang Han out.

Their movements aggravated Fang Han’s injuries, so he started squealing in pain like he

NH

was a pig getting slaughtered.

“Stop! Put me down!”

The pain was killing Fang Han, but nobody was going to do anything without orders from Fei. They let him continue screaming in terrible pain.

“Did you stop when you harmed those innocent parties?” Fei scoffed. “I would have killed you myself if I could!”

“You...you! You little bastard!” Fang Han cursed loudly. “Who on earth are you? How dare you humiliate me like this! How dare you humiliate the Fang family?!”

“You wanna know?” Fei walked over and looked down at Fang Han. He didn’t hold anything back. “Don’t you know who you’ve offended recently?”

“Did you think a mere ant like you could afford to offend the Long family?! Humph! Take him away!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Fang Han roared in a voice filled with fury and murder, "The Long family! It really is the Long family! The Long family has been too overbearing and too arrogant this time! I want all of you to die horribly! Horribly!"

.....

The butler and everyone else in the Fang household were all pale in the face and were on the verge of collapsing.

They didn't even dare to look up at Fei.

Nobody dared to offend this demon king of the north's legal circle who was all out to get the powerful families.

Especially now that they finally found out that Fei was actually backed by the Long family.

No wonder he dared to be so arrogant and acted with such impunity.

"Did you hear what I said just now?" Fei asked the rest of them in a quiet voice.

"No! No! We didn't hear anything!"

"Please let us off! Please!"

"You didn't hear me?" Fei frowned. "I spoke so loudly and none of you heard it? That makes

me unhappy.”

“.....”

All of them were about to cry soon. They really couldn't understand Fei's temperament at all.

“I said, the Fang family has offended the Long family, so they deserve to die. Got it now?”

“Yes, we got it,” replied everyone nervously. They didn't know what would happen if they replied this way either.

“Very good.” Fei didn't bother saying anymore. He waved his hand, “Let's go! Next family!”

He took the morning to visit all eight families that had been thrashed badly the night before. The legal businesses of all these eight families were completely destroyed and their disappointment had turned into despair.

Jiang Ning attacked from both sides so that the powerful families that had done so much evil secretly all these years would completely disappear from the north.

And all this would be counted towards the Long family.

Eight powerful families were completely wiped out from the north in less than a day. This really

shocked the north.

On top of that, the ones who swept through these families all said that they were from the Long family. So it was clear to the rest that the Long family was retaliating and they were going to clean out any threats to Linglong Group regardless of the cost.

Suddenly every powerful family felt like they were in danger.

It wasn't just those people who had some share in Linglong Group. Even those who had nothing to do with Linglong Group felt equally nervous and uneasy.

If a supremely powerful family decided to get rid of all threats to itself, nobody could say that they were merely a bystander for sure.

The fury among the powerful families began to rise. They all started to feel that the Long family had gone too far and had behaved too arrogantly and too domineeringly. The increasing anger had made several powerful families secretly speak to one another and started to join forces.

They started to think and discuss a way to get back at the Long family.

But Jiang Ning was even more relaxed than



usual right now.

He was lying on the sofa with his head resting on Lin Yuzhen's lap. This was the life he wanted.

"Eat another one," Lin Yuzhen peeled a grape and put it into Jiang Ning's mouth as she looked adoringly at him. "Alright, all done."

"Thank you wifey," said Jiang Ning with the grape in his mouth. "The grapes you peel are the sweetest grapes in the whole world."

Lin Yuzhen was already used to Jiang Ning's sweet nothings. His mouth was probably capable of saying the sweetest words in the world.

She had relaxed quite a bit over the last two days.

There were others in charge of the various departments of Lin Group.

Jiang Ning wanted to groom talents to share Lin Yuzhen's load, so he had boldly given promising ones like Li Dong and the rest power to do what they wanted and encouraged them with huge cash prizes. So they treated their work in Lin Group like their very own business.

They didn't want to disappoint Jiang Ning, and

didn't want to let themselves down either.

So Lin Yuzhen only needed to make major decisions and set the direction for the company. As for the nitty gritty details, all her capable subordinates were enough to complete every task that Lin Yuzhen gave them.

She understood that this was how Lin Group was going to operate in the future. The company would not rely on only herself, or the Lin family and Jiang Ning to hold it up.

Instead, all the employees of Lin Group were to unite as one so that they could treat Lin Group as a career they could work hard at for the rest of their lives.

“We've pretty much settled ourselves into the northern market. So the next thing we have to do is to proceed with what you said about replacing Linglong Group and moving into other industries.”

A few days ago, Jiang Ning told her to get prepared for this, and said that it could take anything between a few days and a few months to happen.

“So what should we do next?” She looked down at Jiang Ning and gently caressed his face. His well defined lines mesmerized her. “I haven't

thought of how I should go about doing this.”

“You don’t have to do anything,” Jiang Ning closed his eyes and enjoyed Lin Yuzhen caressing his face. “Linglong Group will collapse by itself.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Yuzhen's hand stopped moving.

She was a little shocked. Jiang Ning said that Linglong Group would collapse by itself.

That wasn't quite possible, was it?

That was a huge conglomerate, not some tiny company. It was a little too large to move forward any further, but it was difficult for it to do badly and certainly impossible for it to collapse.

But Jiang Ning sounded so sure.

"You don't believe me?" Jiang Ning opened his eyes. He pulled at her hands to continue massaging his temples. "Wifey, why don't we make a bet?"

"Bet on what?"

Lin Yuzhen became interested.

She didn't seem to have won any bet against Jiang Ning before. So surely this time she would win, right?

She still felt that it was impossible for a gigantic company like Linglong Group to collapse in just a few days, unless...unless it was the end of the world.

“If you lose...”

Jiang Ning waved his hand and made Lin Yuzhen bend down to put her ear to Jiang Ning’s mouth. Jiang Ning started whispering into her ear.

Before he finished speaking, Lin Yuzhen’s face started turning red. She tried to straighten herself up but Jiang Ning continued to hold her down.

“Do you dare to bet?” Jiang Ning smiled cheekily at Lin Yuzhen. “Wifey, I’ll just add that you’ve never won a bet with me before.”

Lin Yuzhen clenched her teeth slightly and glared indignantly at Jiang Ning. Her face became even redder.

Who on earth bet with something like this!

This idiot!

Was he trying to take advantage of her?

But after living together for so long, there wasn’t really anything else left that Jiang Ning hadn’t taken advantage of except crossing that last boundary.

“You’re on!” said Lin Yuzhen indignantly. “I’ll bet against your words. If you lose...”

NH

“I’ll listen to whatever you say,” replied Jiang Ning.

“Deal!”

The two of them hooked pinkies like children.

After that, Jiang Ning took his phone out and gave Song Xiaoyu a call.

“Mr Song, you may begin.”

.....

Meanwhile.

At the Long house.

The atmosphere was strangely solemn.

Long Xiang never imagined that things would turn out this way. The Long family had become the common enemy of all the powerful families.

The situation changed so quickly and so unpredictably.

“So what if a few powerful families join hands?” scoffed Long Fei in disdain. “Dad, you’re being overly cautious. They’re not worth much and our family can deal with them easily.”

NH

“You still don’t get it!” yelled Long Xiang angrily. “This is not a matter of who is more capable or stronger than the other! The problem is that the Long family has become a tool to the two parties playing this chess game of the north!”

“Can’t you see it?”

“They’re going to destroy the Long family!”

Long Xiang’s expression was extremely grim. “Did you think the Pang family, Xue family and Jiang family are really not reacting to this at all? They’ve been watching and waiting for this chance. Do you get it?”

Long Fei frowned.

He didn’t like Long Xiang’s reaction.

So what if a bunch of powerful families tried to join hands against them?

He didn’t even need the Long family to back him up. Long Fei alone could kill all of them off.

“Once they consolidate their power, then the Long family will become a target board that will be attacked by everyone together. The Pang family, Xue family and Jiang family will not let this opportunity slip by.”

No powerful family in the north would risk their

lives to save another. But Long Xiang had seen more than his fair share of those who were more than happy to drag another one down.

“My informants within the Pang family and the Xue family are still watching them and they didn’t report anything suspicious happening,” said Long Fei. “But the one I’ve planted in the Jiang family...has gone missing.”

His gaze deepened. He was much more wary of the Jiang family than the other two supremely powerful families.

Long Fei always felt that Jiang Daoran had other intentions when he married the second daughter of the Xue family and solidified the Jiang family’s position as one of the supremely powerful families. Jiang Daoran always looked like he wasn’t an ambitious man, but Long Fei was convinced that he was just hiding his true potential.

“You suspect the Jiang family?”

“Aren’t they suspicious?” Long Fei scoffed.

“The man controlling Donghai is a Jiang, and I’m pretty sure that he’s connected to the Jiang family.

“But Ling’er said...”

“The last time Ling’er saw him was fifteen



NH

years ago, and he was chased out of the house after that. How do you expect Ling'er to remember him?"

Long Fei's gaze deepened even more. "Dad, don't forget, it's because you betrayed Jiang Daoran back then, that's why..."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“Shut up!” Long Xiang shouted fiercely as his expression suddenly changed.

His gaze was now filled with murder and looked like a poisonous snake.

Even Long Fei felt his body shudder and he didn't dare to go on.

That sinister murderous air felt so real that Long Fei could feel a pressure on his heart. Even though he was an aggressive character himself, for that moment, he felt like Long Xiang might suddenly kill him.

He had never seen Long Xiang behave like this before.

He couldn't say anything about what happened then. Long Xiang never wanted to mention it again and he refused to let anyone mention it either.

“I'm warning you, do not say such things to anyone else, especially not in front of Ling'er. Otherwise even though you're my own son, I'll kill you!”

Long Xiang's usual gentle demeanor had suddenly transformed into an angry lion. He was now emanating a terrifying air around him.

“Yes, Dad, I got it.”

NH

Long Fei nodded and didn't dare to dwell on the same subject.

Long Xiang was now so furious that he might not even have realized that he had already given himself away. If the person in front of him wasn't his own son, he wouldn't have left anyone in the room alive.

"Alright now, I'll keep an eye on those powerful families. You take good care of Linglong Group and make sure nothing within the company screws up." Long Xiang kept away the murderous air he unleashed earlier and looked gentle and well mannered again. "Got it?"

"Got it."

Long Fei had a complicated look in his eyes as he watched Long Xiang walk away.

He didn't say anything and headed straight for Long Ling'er's room.

Long Ling'er had spent the last week in her room. All she did was to sit in one corner and look dreamily at a dried flower that was kept between the pages of a book.

"Young Master Long," greeted the two subordinates at the door.

"Two of you may leave."

NH

Long Fei went into the room. “Still haven’t sorted yourself out yet?”

This wasn’t the first time Long Ling’er had escaped an assassination attempt. But she had never reacted like this before.

Something else must have also happened in order for her to behave this way.

Long Ling’er looked up at Long Fei and squeezed a smile out.

“Fei, I’m fine.”

Long Fei sighed. He walked over and gently stroked Long Ling’er’s hair.

“There’s something I have to tell you, but you have to be mentally prepared for it.”

His expression became very solemn and even his voice had become hoarser. Long Ling’er immediately became nervous.

She had never see Long Fei look like this before. His expression was so serious and so grim, it looked like something extremely terrifying had happened.

“That Jiang Ning...” Long Fei could see that Long Ling’er’s listless eyes suddenly brightened up the minute he mentioned this name.

NH

“Jiang Ning...Jiang Ning, what’s happened to him?” asked Long Ling’er anxiously. “Fei, tell me! What’s happened to Jiang Ning?”

“He’s dead,” said Long Fei.

BOOOM...

Long Ling’er felt like a bolt of lightning had struck her on the head. Her mind went blank and she stared at Long Fei as she just kept shaking her head.

“No, it can’t be! It’s impossible!”

Even though she said it was impossible, her tears started flowing uncontrollably.

“I’m not lying to you. Jiang Ning is dead. The Jiang family killed him themselves.”

Long Fei didn’t look like he was lying at all. Long Ling’er was very emotional and fragile right now, so she didn’t think Long Fei would lie to her.

“Why would the Jiang family kill him? How could they?” Long Ling’er started shouting. “He’s the Jiang family’s only...”

She suddenly stopped and her face fell as she glared straight at Long Fei. “You lied to me!”

NH

How could Jiang Ning be dead?

Who could possibly kill him?

Nobody was able to kill a man like him. And there was no way Jiang Daoran could bear to kill him.

Long Fei scoffed.

“He really is from the Jiang family after all.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



# NOVEL HOOD

No Pearls Only Novels

**Join the Novel Hood family today, we welcome everyone!  
No exceptions and we are happy to help you at all times.**

**With us, there will never be any monetary requirements,  
only reading and fun!**

**So what are you waiting for hurry and join now!**

**Join us today by clicking our logo or the link given below:**

# DISCORD

# NH

“He’s not,” Long Ling’er immediately replied.

“You can’t fool me. Your reaction earlier already confirmed my suspicions. I can’t believe that exiled son actually didn’t die.”

Long Fei already guessed that the Jiang Ning from Donghai definitely had something to do with the Jiang family of the north.

There was no other way a nobody could become so powerful so quickly.

Without the support of the Jiang family, it was impossible to create a forbidden territory, and it was definitely impossible to enter the north so powerfully.

Looks like the Jiang family had been plotting all this time to attack the Long family!

“I said he’s not!” Long Ling’er started screaming.

She grabbed Long Fei’s hand. “Listen to me, he’s not! He’s not!”

“Enough!” Long Fei shouted back at her.

“Ling’er, how long do you want to keep this from us? It’s because you’ve been hiding this information, the Long family has suffered a tremendous loss, did you know that?”



# NH

“If I had known he was from the Jiang family, I should have killed him a long time ago!”

Long Ling'er face was all pale as she stared blankly at Long Fei. She had no idea what he meant by these words.

Weren't the Long family and Jiang family on good terms all this while?

When she was a little girl, their parents had agreed that she would marry Jiang Ning after they had grown old enough. So what was Long Fei saying now?

He wanted to kill Jiang Ning?

“The Jiang family does bear a grudge against the Long family. I'm afraid they've been hoping to take revenge all these years,” snarled Long Fei. “Did they think I wouldn't know about this?”

“I can't believe they've actually made use of that exiled son of theirs to set up such a scheme to go up against the Long family. But too bad, I've uncovered their plans!”

He looked at Long Ling'er and his eyes were filled with murder. “Forget him. Jiang Ning is going to be a dead person in no time.”

He then ignored Long Ling'er's protests and left her room.

# NH

After getting the answer he wanted, Long Fei knew what to do next.

The whole situation in the north was initially a mess, but now everything was as clear as day.

The ones behind Donghai was the Jiang family!

Jiang Ning had done so much because he was going to take revenge on the Long family for betraying the Jiang family back then.

It was really not easy for a man who was thrown out from a wealthy family to come this far, but...

He had to die!

“Fei! FEI!” Long Ling’er tried to run after her brother but his men stopped her at the door. “You can’t kill him! I won’t allow you to kill him!”

“Look after Young Mistress carefully and don’t let her go anywhere!”

Long Fei ignored Long Ling’er’s cries and disappeared into the distance.

Long Ling’er’s tears continued to fall and she felt nothing but panic and regret in her heart.

She had been too anxious and didn’t realize what was happening quickly enough, so now

# NH

she had exposed Jiang Ning's true identity and put him in danger.

She tried hard to dash out of her room but the men blocked her way and she couldn't go out at all.

"Young Mistress Long, please don't make things difficult for us."

"Let go of me! I want to go out! Let go!" raged Long Ling'er. "I'm the Young Mistress of the Long family and you dare to block my way? Move aside!"

BAM!

One of the men reached out to strike Long Ling'er on the back of her neck and knocked her out. "I'm really sorry, Young Mistress Long."

"Carry her back into the room to rest and get more people to guard the room. Young Master Long has given instructions to make sure she doesn't leave the house!"

"Got it!"

The entire room was surrounded by so many people that even a fly wouldn't have been able to get out.

Long Ling'er was helped onto the bed and even

# NH

though she had been knocked out, she was still murmuring.

“Don’t kill him, don’t kill him...Fei, you can’t kill him, I can’t live without him...”

At the same time.

At the Chang house.

Chang Zaiyuan sat on the seat reserved for the head of the family. His expression was calm and unfeeling as he closed his eyes slightly and didn’t say a word.

There was others seated one level lower than him. All of them had solemn expressions on their faces and they were very nervous.

“Mr Chang, we really have nowhere else to go, and that’s why we’ve come looking for you. We really hope you can seek justice for us!”

“The Long family has been a big bully and so we have to finish them off! If this goes on, after all the second tier families have been wiped out, the first tier families like yours are definitely next!”

“We sincerely hope that your can do something to seek justice for us! We are willing to give everything we have and we don’t care how much it costs! We are willing to go against the

NH

Long family together!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

# NH

All of them continued to make their case loudly and they were filled with sincerity. It was as if the Chang family had already become the only thing that could save them.

Nobody wanted to give up this chance. Without a first tier family to lead the way, there was no way any of them could go up against the Long family.

Chang Zaiyuan's eyes remained half closed. He placed both hands on the wooden chair and didn't say anything.

His expression looked like he didn't care about any of this, and didn't seem to have heard anything they said and didn't know what they were saying.

"Mr Chang, if the Long family continues to be so domineering and really ends up taking over the north, then everybody will be mere ants to them!"

"Exactly! How many powerful families have disappeared over the past year? This all happened because of the Long family!"

"They're too ambitious and they will swallow all of us too!"

.....

# NH

They continued to persuade Chang Zaiyuan, saying that they were willing to contribute their best fighters, that they were willing to pay any price as long as they could survive this. They felt that anything was worth it as long as they could fight against the Long family.

This was now a matter of life and death and their families might perish anytime, so everyone had to tread carefully.

And nobody could afford to hold back anymore.

“All of you here,” Chang Zaiyuan suddenly opened his eyes and started speaking. Everyone immediately kept quiet and didn’t dare to say anything. “Why have all of you come here to look for me?”

His face was expressionless and his voice was hoarse. He looked around and saw that everyone dared not look him in the eye and quickly lowered their heads.

“The Long family can go ahead and be ambitious. What has this got to do with my family?” asked Chang Zaiyuan. “The feud you have with the Long family has nothing to do with the Chang family, no?”

“Why should I stand on the same side as all of you and offend someone who’s so difficult to

deal with?”

He spoke very slowly, but each word seemed to knock hard on everyone’s heart. They felt like their breathing was quickening and even their blood started to flow faster than before.

Everyone fell silent and looked at each other, as if they were all waiting for one of them to explain this situation.

But nobody was willing to.

“Since none of you have a good reason for me, please leave,” Chang Zaiyuan got up to leave.

He didn’t have so much time to waste on these people.

“Mr Chang!” Someone finally couldn’t hold it in anymore when he saw that Chang Zaiyuan was about to leave. “Mr Chang, please wait!”

“We...someone secretly told us that the Chang family has a feud with the Long family, and it... involves the murder of one of your family members. That’s why we came to look for you and we hope that you will join us in attacking the Long family!”

“That’s right, all of us have a bone to pick with the Long family, so we can join hands and fight together! With the Chang family as our leader,



we will all listen to you!”

“The Zhang family is willing to follow the Chang family’s lead!”

“My family too! We will follow the Chang family’s lead! If we can destroy the Long family, then we will support the Chang family to replace their position as a supremely powerful family!”

.....

The moment one person started, the rest followed suit.

Someone had secretly leaked the news to them that Chang Zaishan had been killed by the Long family. Nobody had publicly announced Chang Zaishan’s death yet, but there were some who knew about it.

Nobody expected him to have died at the hands of the Long family.

How could Chang Zaiyuan sit still and not take revenge for the murder of his own younger brother?

It was impossible for the powerful families to unite in the past because everyone had different interests and took different sides. But now everyone had a feud with the Long family,

so once someone led the way, everyone else would follow him.

Chang Zaiyuan narrowed his eyes slightly.

Someone had secretly told them?

He wondered who it could be. This person actually knew that Chang Zaishan was already dead. Chang Zaiyuan had made sure that this information was kept classified, so there were only a few people who would know about this.

And even fewer would leak this information.

He glanced at the crowd and calmly said, "The Long family is a supremely powerful family and they have many strong fighters, plus they have a lot of resources on hand. They have people in both the legal and illegal circle, and it will be difficult for us to go up against them. Are you all sure that you want to take the initiative to attack the Long family?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

# NH

“If we don’t seize the chance first, we’ll all die!” someone shouted. “The Long family is wiping out everyone who is a threat to them, can’t you see?”

“Are you saying that the Chang family is a threat to the Long family?”

“Are you not? Your younger brother must have died at the hands of the Long family because the Chang family is a threat to them!”

“Mr Chang, if you don’t retaliate now, then the Long family might attack you directly! It’s an emergency situation now!”

“That’s right! Mr Chang, please think carefully about this!”

.....

All of them surrounded Chang Zaiyuan.

Among all the first tier families, the Chang family was one of the most powerful ones. They weren’t too far off from the supremely powerful families.

Even though the craziest among them, Chang Zaishan, was dead, his death was the reason why the Chang family would be willing to fight alongside them to defeat the Long family.

# NH

“The Long family really doesn’t know how to pander to others,” Chang Zaiyuan scoffed.

“Since all of you would like me to lead the way, then I will accept this role.”

“Thank you so much, Mr Chang!”

“Mr Chang has made a marvellous decision!”

“Mr Chang, to us, your family is the one who is most eligible to become a supremely powerful family!”

The expression on Chang Zaiyuan’s face didn’t change at all even after everyone had said so many niceties and polite words. It was as if he was no longer able to have any other expression.

“The Long family is very powerful, so you have to strike first to gain the upper hand. What can all of you offer?” he asked calmly. “Without enough fighters, defending ourselves would be a problem, never mind attack the Long family.”

“If you are serious about attacking the Long family, then don’t hide anything anymore.”

The powerful families of the north often kept something hidden as a means of backup. Some hid away highly skilled fighters, some hid money away. Either way, they would never reveal their backups if they didn’t need to.

# NH

Chang Zaiyuan went straight to the point.

“If anyone hides anything for themselves, then don’t blame me for getting nasty! Nobody willingly allows others to just use him as a gun!”

All of them had grim looks on their faces. They knew what Chang Zaiyuan was talking about.

“Mr Chang, don’t worry. Since this is a grave matter, we will not take it lightly and we won’t dare to hide anything.”

“I will call the best fighters my family has and they will listen to everything you say!”

“Me too! I will call my bodyguards over right now!”

Everyone quickly got to business without hesitating.

They were on the brink of death now and there was no turning back.

Chang Zaiyuan remained emotionless even as he watched this group get together to try to take down the Long family, a supremely powerful family and a huge monstrosity.

He sat on the wooden chair and gently touched his chest.

# NH

The skin there seemed to have grown onto his own now. If he pressed it, some blood would come out. But he was already numb to the pain.

Meanwhile.

At the Song house.

“Mr Jiang, I’ve already sent the news out and a total of sixteen heads of powerful families have gone to see Chang Zaiyuan. I think even if Chang Zaiyuan didn’t intend to go against the Long family, he would have to now.”

Jiang Ning just sat there and nodded. His gaze deepened.

“This time, the Long family is really in big trouble and they’re going to suffer severe losses.”

“Mr Jiang, you’ve played a really good game!”

Song Xiaoyu didn’t dare to say that the Long family was going to be destroyed. If a supremely powerful family could be destroyed so easily, they wouldn’t be supremely powerful anymore.

Jiang Ning had really made some incredible moves!

# NH

“You’re wrong,” Jiang Ning shook his head. He calmly continued, “The one this trap is meant to kill isn’t the Long family.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

# NH

Song Xiaoyu was surprised and didn't understand.

This whole thing wasn't set up to kill the Long family?

But everything that Jiang Ning did looked like he was trying to do the Long family in.

He had caused so many powerful families to unite and even dragged the Chang family into this mess. Wasn't it to go against the Long family?

He didn't dare to say that these people could really get rid of the Long family for good. After all, the Long family wasn't a supremely powerful family for nothing.

But it was definitely no problem for such a large group to cause significant damage to the Long family.

But Jiang Ning was now saying that this trap was for someone else.

"Not the Long family? Then who?"

Song Xiaoyu was an intelligent man but even he couldn't figure it out this time.

"Me." Jiang Ning laughed and used a finger to point at himself. "I dug this grave for myself."



# NH

Song Xiaoyu was even more confused.

He stared at Jiang Ning and didn't know if he was drunk or delirious. Otherwise why would he say crazy things like that?

He couldn't see how Jiang Ning was involved in this at all. It was clearly against the Long family. Jiang Ning remained behind the scenes the whole time and didn't even appear once. How could such a perfect plan be to trap himself?

"Mr Jiang..."

Song Xiaoyu felt a little fearful now. Jiang Ning's words made him feel like he was stepping on a tightrope.

And this tightrope was transparent!

Because if Jiang Ning didn't mention this, Song Xiaoyu would never have known that this trap was set up for Jiang Ning himself.

"Pack your things and don't stay in the north for the time being, otherwise you're definitely dead meat."

Jiang Ning's words made Song Xiaoyu's face pale even more.

He was the one who told the others about

# NH

Chang Zaishan's murder, so Chang Zaiyuan wasn't going to let him live for sure.

Everything was happening and changing too quickly and Song Xiaoyu was having difficulty catching up.

What was Jiang Ning really trying to do?

"Mr Jiang, I can't leave now!" Song Xiaoyu immediately shook his head and said with great determination, "I will go wherever you go! No matter how dangerous it becomes, the Song family will follow you!"

"It's not so serious," Jiang Ning waved his hands. He couldn't help but laugh when he saw how serious Song Xiaoyu looked. It was as if they were going to part forever or something. "I just want to stir up the four supremely powerful families. As for how many people are going to die...I don't know either."

Thankfully Song Xiaoyu didn't have heart problems, otherwise he was going to die from a heart attack from these words.

Stir up the four supremely powerful families?

And he didn't know how many people were going to die from it?

Plus he had laid out this beautiful trap to do

himself in?

Song Xiaoyu was utterly confused.

He felt that Jiang Ning was from a completely different universe from himself. Jiang Ning's thought process and foresight was not something he could predict at all.

If he could see something fifteen feet away, Jiang Ning could see something ninety feet away!

No!

At least 150 feet away!

Song Xiaoyu took a deep breath and forced himself to calm down. He told himself quietly that if he was going to work for Jiang Ning, he couldn't get startled at everything.

"Then...Mr Jiang, what do you need me to do?"

"Collect information on all the overseas businesses that the powerful families in the north have. Especially the ones that are practically monopolies and take up a huge proportion of the market."

Jiang Ning said these words slowly and carefully, as if he was afraid that Song Xiaoyu might remember something wrongly.

# NH

Jiang Ning's serious tone of voice helped Song Xiaoyu start to understand a little of what Jiang Ning was trying to do.

The waters of the north were all stirred up but the big fish were still hiding because the bait wasn't good enough.

And now Jiang Ning wanted to create a bait that was enticing enough to make those big fish appear.

Jiang Ning had even made the four supremely powerful families part of the bait.

This was a really extravagant scheme.

"After you're done collecting all the information, Huang Yuming will work with you for the next step." Jiang Ning's relaxed face looked like this was an insignificant matter, especially compared to how Song Xiaoyu looked all ready to face a huge enemy. "Song Xiaoyu, look, even if you're done overturning all of the north or even destroy all four supremely powerful families, this will only be the beginning."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

# NH

This was only...the beginning?

Even after destroying all four supremely powerful families, it would only be the beginning?

Weren't the big fish hiding in the north those four supremely powerful families?!

Song Xiaoyu was speechless.

He felt that he wasn't qualified to have access to what Jiang Ning was talking about.

The little bits and pieces that Jiang Ning was telling him was to prepare him mentally so that he could have a further and broader view of things.

"Ooooh..." He took a deep breath to force himself to calm down, but his legs were still wobbly. He had to clench his fists and take a few more deep breaths before he felt steadier.

"I understand," Song Xiaoyu nodded. "Thank you for the pointers, I will get this done."

He felt like Jiang Ning had opened a huge door for him and an unknown world lay behind this door.

Jiang Ning didn't say anymore and continued to make tea. He tasted the good tea that Song

# NH

Xiaoyu had gotten him and kept nodding his head.

“This tastes pretty good, Yuzhen will probably like this,” he said as he stuffed the box of tea leaves into his pocket and turned to glance at Song Xiaoyu. “I’m taking this, yeah?”

Song Xiaoyu suddenly didn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

Sometimes he really didn’t know exactly what sort of person Jiang Ning was.

Sometimes Jiang Ning would say things that made everyone all pumped up, nervous and excited. Jiang Ning was so powerful and domineering that he made all the men around him admire and idolize him.

But sometimes he seemed like an ordinary man on the street and a nice guy who just liked to pamper his wife.

Song Xiaoyu watched as Jiang Ning finished the tea he made and left with the box of tea leaves, excited to share it with Lin Yuzhen. Song Xiaoyu just felt like his mind was very confused.

“Shadow!” he shouted after taking a deep breath.

# NH

A shadow stepped out instantly from the darkness. "Master Song!"

"Get ready, we're leaving the north right away."

"Yes, Master!" replied the shadow.

He paused for a while and seemed hesitant, but he still asked anyway, "Master, what is this Mr Jiang's background? He's incredible!"

He had been hiding in the darkness but he was very sure that Jiang Ning had sensed him from outside the house.

This was an instinct that could only be trained and cultivated after countless battles.

What sort of person could become so powerful?

The shadow was at grandmaster level and was an expert at hiding and killing in secret. But he could tell that Jiang Ning only needed one finger to kill him.

The power he could feel from Jiang Ning was so pressurizing. If Jiang Ning was the enemy and gave off such a pressure, anyone around him would collapse.

Song Xiaoyu frowned slightly and his expression was grim.

# NH

“There’s a rumor in the north,” he murmured. “Not many people know about it, and only the highest level of the powerful families and the highest skilled martial artists would know. I was lucky to hear about this.”

When Song Xiaoyu heard about this rumor, he felt that it couldn’t be true because it seemed too exaggerated and it didn’t seem real or believable.

That sort of battle statistics sounded impossible.

Even the highest level of the powerful families would probably be suspicious too.

But now...Song Xiaoyu was beginning to believe it.

“What rumor?” The shadow seldom said anything, but he couldn’t help being curious about Jiang Ning.

“The East...has a God of War!”

There was a God of War in the East!

When Song Xiaoyu said these words, only Jiang Ning came to mind.

Jiang Ning’s fists were incomparably domineering. He could kill a person with just



NH

one punch and he was invincible.

He was so imposing, he seemed to be able to stand at the top of the world and look down upon the rest of the world. If he wasn't the God of War, then who would be?



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

# NH

“What is a God of War?” Song Xiaoyu answered his own question before the shadow asked him, “That is a fighter who is unparalleled and invincible!”

“If a god came, he’d kill him! If a demon came, he’d kill him too!”

These words made Song Xiaoyu’s breathing quicken and his chest started to heave. His face started to become red and he didn’t even know why.

The shadow stood in front of him and also held his breath as he clenched his fists.

Hearing the words ‘God of War’ made him strangely excited. He could feel a murderous roaring in his ears and it made his blood rush through his body.

Song Xiaoyu didn’t say anymore. He sorted out his feelings and hid the rest of his questions in his heart. He then quickly left the north with the shadow.

.....

When Jiang Ning got back, Lin Yuzhen was packing her things and looked a little upset.

“I wanted to accompany you for a few more days but Dad said something’s cropped up in

# NH

the company and I have to go back.” She turned to look at Jiang Ning and said with concern in her voice, “When you’re done with everything here, go back to Donghai, alright?”

She had just received a call from Lin Wen. He told her to go back because he had something important to discuss with her, but couldn’t explain it clearly over the phone.

Lin Yuzhen couldn’t do anything about it.

She felt even more unwilling to go back when she saw how upset Jiang Ning looked.

She suddenly put the clothes in her hands down and walked over to Jiang Ning. She threw her arms around his neck and said in a gentle voice, “Jiang Ning, I’ll give myself to you, alright?”

Jiang Ning was stunned.

He looked at Lin Yuzhen blankly and didn’t understand why she was suddenly saying this.

Jiang Ning wouldn’t reject making love, but he wouldn’t push Lin Yuzhen to do anything when she wasn’t prepared for it and become upset just because she was afraid that he would be upset.

“What’s wrong now?” he laughed and pulled his

# NH

arms around her waist. "You're still afraid that Long Ling'er will take me away?"

"No, I'm not scared. She can't take you away anymore," Lin Yuzhen shook her head. "I just feel that I've made you wait for too long."

"Just take me now?"

Her eyes were filled with gentleness and some tears. It was like there was a mist over her eyes.

For some reason, Lin Yuzhen had a strange feeling in her heart. She felt like it would be hard for her to see Jiang Ning again once she left.

The north was filled with dangerous people and dangers lurked everywhere. She wasn't dumb. She knew that.

It would be dangerous for Jiang Ning to stay here. She knew Jiang Ning was very powerful but she was still worried.

Jiang Ning could see the worry and reluctance in Lin Yuzhen's eyes. She was a clever girl and probably already figured that he was the one who arranged for her to return to Donghai first.

But Lin Yuzhen didn't say anything about that and pretended to know nothing in front of

Jiang Ning.

“Wait for me to go back,” said Jiang Ning. “Wait for me to return to Donghai so that I have something to look forward to while I’m in the north.”

“But...”

He put a finger on Lin Yuzhen’s lips and whispered, “When you’re home, make sure you eat well and brush your teeth everyday, don’t become skinnier, alright? When I get back I’m going to check you inch by inch, understand?”

Lin Yuzhen bit her lip. She looked back at Jiang Ning and nodded.

“Let me hug you.”

Jiang Ning pulled Lin Yuzhen into his arms and hugged her tightly. He wished she could just become part of him.

DOONG DOONG DOONG.

Someone knocked on the door.

“CEO Lin, the car is here, we need to leave already,” called out Xiaozhao from outside.

Jiang Ning let go but Lin Yuzhen couldn’t bear to leave him.

# NH

She picked up her suitcase but Jiang Ning immediately took it from her. He wasn't going to let Lin Yuzhen carry anything.

“Wifey, I’ve changed my mind,” said Jiang Ning. “We really ought to consider having a child so that we can have someone to order around.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

# NH

Lin Yuzhen burst out laughing.

Even if they really had children, would Jiang Ning bear to order them around?

“Wait for me to go back and we’ll slowly figure this out.”

Jiang Ning took her suitcase in one hand and held her hand with the other as he took her downstairs.

After the car left, Jiang Ning’s gaze slowly became more aggressive and cold. There was a murderous air in them now.

The wolves were behind him and were all prepared.

“They’re coming soon, are you guys scared?”

“If we’re scared then we’d rather not have been born at all!”

“We can finally stretch our arms and legs out and fight them all!”

.....

Night slowly fell.

The night always made the people in the north a little panicky.

# NH

It was as if many frightening things happened in the night and the darkness made everyone terrified.

Time slowly ticked by, but the Chang house was still brightly lit even though it was late at night.

Chang Zaiyuan stood in the hall and looked upon dozens of highly skilled fighters. They were all the best fighters that the various powerful families had and were all sent here by their masters.

Tonight they had only one target: the Long family.

“Mr Chang, we don't ask that the Long family collapses at one shot, but we must make them see that we're not pushovers!”

“That's right! Of course if the Long family collapses, that's the best. But even we can't achieve that, we must make sure the Long family suffers tremendous damage and pays the price for attacking us!”

“The Long family isn't going to be the one who will call all the shots in the north!”

.....

All the heads of the powerful families that had



# NH

gathered were furious. They knew very well why they had to join forces today. It was a bit difficult to make the Long family collapse, but it wasn't too hard to cause significant damage to the Long family and make sure they knew their place.

On top of that, the Chang family was a first tier family that was more formidable than they looked.

The Long family was going to pay the price this time!

"Everyone," Chang Zaiyuan stretched an arm out and everyone fell silent instantly. "Since we are all here for the same thing, I won't say too much. I just hope that all of us will give everything we have so that we can combine the strongest and best that we have to make the Long family surrender!"

"As long as they admit defeat, we will have a chance of surviving this."

His gaze remained as cold and unfeeling as ever. He was like a robot and didn't seem to have any emotions.

"Yes, Mr Chang!" everyone shouted out in unison.

Chang Zaiyuan didn't bother saying anymore.

# NH

They took cover in the darkness of the night and headed for the Long house.

There were more than fifty of them, out of which 26 were grandmaster level fighters and the rest were nearly there. These were excluding Chang Zaiyuan himself and the fighters that worked for his family.

With a team like this, even if the Long family could fend them off, they would pay a high price for doing so.

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

The gate of the Long house was shut fast. Chang Zaiyuan kicked it open and everyone behind him dashed in. They ran in fiercely and aggressively!

But after they dashed into the Long house, they realized that the courtyard of the Long house was also brightly lit.

It was already very late at night. Was the Long family waiting for something?

The heads of the powerful families had a change in their expression and they felt that

# NH

something wasn't quite right.

They quickly turned around to see Chang Zaiyuan wave his hands, and his men quickly locked the gate behind everyone who dashed in earlier.

"They're here," an authoritative voice rang out.

Long Xiang walked out from the hall of the Long house. Long Fei walked out from behind him and held a knife in his hands. The blade of the knife was sharp and gleamed coldly in the light.

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

More and more people started appearing around them and they all looked equally murderous.

"What is going on?!" shouted some of them angrily as they glared at Chang Zaiyuan.

The Long family already knew that they were coming and were all ready for them?

# NH

The heads of the powerful families suddenly realized what was happening. They all glared at Chang Zaiyuan with fury on their faces.

“Mr Chang, what is going on?!”

“You betrayed us!”

“Chang Zaiyuan, you scheming bastard! What are you trying to do?!”

.....

If they still couldn't figure it out by now, they must be really stupid.

Chang Zaiyuan had clearly sold them out and leaked the news of their actions to the Long family.

There were so many people around them now and they had blocked every possible escape route.

They were here to ambush the Long family but now they were being surrounded.

“Chang Zaiyuan! You're really vicious!”

“Aren't you going to take revenge for your youngest brother? The Long family killed him!”

“You...you're an animal!”

# NH

There was nothing else they could do but shout and curse at Chang Zaiyuan.

But Chang Zaiyuan's expression didn't change at all. It was as if he hadn't heard them at all.

"I'm so surprised that you clowns actually dared to make trouble in my house," Long Xiang looked at all of them and shook his head. His expression was filled with disdain. "I was wondering what sort of team you would make up. I even thought that perhaps a supremely powerful family might even come and stand up for you."

He scoffed, "But since you've all come here to die, then don't blame me for finishing all of you off."

The powerful families that had gathered were all those who had some interests in Linglong Group.

These people were the greatest headache to the Long family and the Long family wanted to clean them out long ago. But the network and connections in the north were too complex, so it was difficult to take them out.

The people and benefits that would be affected was too complicated to untangle.

Long Xiang even suspected that these people

# NH

were controlled by the other supremely powerful families.

And their aim was to keep a hold over the Long family and make sure the Long family never climbed on top of them.

“Long Xiang! You’re just trying to get rid of all the threats to yourselves within Linglong Group so that you can make Linglong Group the Long family’s personal company!”

“You can dream on!”

“Linglong Group belongs to the Long family in the first place,” laughed Long Fei coldly as he stared at them. “Did you think that just because you managed to get into the company, you could take part of my family’s company away? You’re the one who can dream on!”

“Did you think we wouldn’t dare to let Linglong Group collapse?” The murderous look on Long Fei’s face started to rise. “You’re wrong! If Linglong Group collapses, we can just create another one. But if your families collapse...then your families will disappear forever!”

“You’re too arrogant!” Some of them couldn’t stand it anymore. “Enough talking, attack them!”

“There are so many of us, I’m sure we can take

them down!”

“The Long family shall pay for this!”

A long knife suddenly flew over and sliced the head of the person who just spoke right off his neck and blood sprayed everywhere.

The head flew out and tumbled on the ground several times with its eyes wide open. It was as if the head didn't even know when its body died.

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

Three men in black robes and a mask over their faces stood quietly next to Chang Zaiyuan.

Their presence made everyone shiver.

Even those grandmaster level fighters felt a chill down their spine.

These men were terrifyingly powerful!

“Mr Chang, you've made the right decision today,” said Long Xiang calmly. “The Long family will definitely keep our promise. After we're done with today, the Long family will do

# NH

its utmost best to return what belongs to the Chang family. We will help the Chang family take back its position as a supremely powerful family!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



Chang Zaiyuan's eyes narrowed slightly.

He stared straight at Long Xiang. "If anything that you've said is false, I'll wipe out your entire family!"

Long Xiang's expression didn't change. But Long Fei was displeased and felt that Chang Zaiyuan was too arrogant.

How dare a mere first tier family speak like this to the Long family?

"Mr Chang, the way you carry yourself looks more like a head of a supremely powerful family, unlike somebody else," said Long Xiang. "If someone hadn't relied on a marriage of convenience back then, he wouldn't have gotten the last vacancy available for a supremely powerful family."

"This vacancy originally belonged to the Chang family!"

Everyone now suddenly understood what was going on. Chang Zaiyuan had struck a deal with the Long family but they didn't know anything. They had walked into a trap.

The Long family and Chang Zaiyuan was going to kill them all!

"Kill them!"

“Kill our way out!”

“The Long family and the Chang family will get retribution for this!”

A battle immediately ensued.

Long Xiang waved his hand and Long Fei led the rest to dash towards the crowd.

Chang Zaiyuan stood at the gate. He slowly closed his eyes and called out in a sinister voice, “Kill them all!”

Upon his orders, the three men next to him shot out like three sharp arrows.

PFFFT!

It only took one slap for the first victim to die. His head was smashed to pieces and red and white stuff flew everywhere.

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

.....

Each move was lethal and each move killed one person.

# NH

There was no hesitation and no time was wasted. The three figures swooshed through and killed everyone around them easily.

They were too powerful.

Even Long Fei stopped.

With these three around, the Long family didn't even have to do anything.

When did the Chang family have such highly skilled fighters?

And there were three of them too!

“Advanced grandmasters...”

Long Fei waved his hands to get his men to stop. They didn't have to fight anymore.

With three advanced grandmaster level fighters around, they wouldn't get to do anything.

“AHH!”

PFFFT!!!

BAM!

There were screams and howls in the air.

In just moments, blood was flowing

# NH

everywhere. All the men belonging to more than a dozen powerful families had been wiped out.

The terrible stench of blood in the air made Long Fei's blood rush and he suddenly felt the urge to vomit.

These men were too vicious.

They were vicious and terrifyingly powerful.

He felt that he had underestimated the Chang family. If the Chang family had really joined hands with these other powerful families, then the Long family would really have suffered a tremendous loss.

PFFT!

Chang Zaiyuan squeezed the neck of the last person gently. The person didn't even get a chance to scream before his neck tilted to the side and blood spewed out of his mouth as he died.

Chang Zaiyuan threw the dead body in his hands aside like he was throwing a dead dog.

He looked at Long Xiang and calmly said, "You'd better make sure that everything you said is true, otherwise this is what will become of the Long family."

Long Xiang's expression didn't change.

"The one who killed your brother, Chang Zaiyuan, is really Jiang Ning, and I've given you all the evidence already," replied Long Xiang quietly. "This Jiang Ning is really the eldest son of the supremely powerful Jiang family."

"He's been hiding himself for so many years, and he hid his identity all these years in order to create the forbidden territory of Donghai and wiped out so many powerful families along the way. Do you think he was ever truly thrown out of his family?"

"The Jiang family started this game of chess fifteen years ago so as to get rid of every single bit of competition!"

His words implied that their target was the Chang family.

Long Xiang laughed coldly. "Mr Chang, back then, among the families that were eligible to compete for the last spot among the supremely families, the Chang family was ahead of the Jiang family. But why is the Chang family still only a first tier family while the Jiang family continues to lord it over your family?"

Chang Zaiyuan's eyes narrowed violently. There was nothing but murder in the air.

That was a spot that belonged to the Chang family!

But the Jiang family snatched it away from them.

Of course Chang Zaiyuan was angry.

The Chang family had remained in this same position for the past three generations and a hundred years later, they still hadn't gotten back what belonged to them.

Long Xiang looked at Chang Zaiyuan's expression and purposely continued to agitate him. "Back then, the Chang family was so powerful. They were one of the strongest regardless of whether it was within the legal circle or the illegal circle. And the Jiang family?"

"I'm sure you know this better than I do."

"The previous head of the Jiang family was severely ill and the Jiang family was on the wane. Jiang Daoran only cared about romance back then and didn't know how to manage the family at all. He was definitely no match for the Chang family. But in the end, the Xue family let their daughter marry him and supplied him with so much resources. And this sudden injection of resources pushed the Jiang family right into that last available spot among the supremely

powerful families!”

Long Xiang sighed and shook his head.

“I feel so indignant for your family. So very indignant.”

The veins on Chang Zaiyuan’s face started to swell. His eyelids twitched and his knuckles cracked loudly as he clenched his fists.

He knew a bit about what happened back then. But he didn’t know about these things that Long Xiang just mentioned.

The Chang family had actually lost to the Jiang family like this.

He felt it was unfair.

He was indignant!

“I’m sure your younger brother also put in quite a bit of effort to take back what belongs to your family, right?”

Chang Zaiyuan’s expression suddenly changed when Chang Zaishan was mentioned. He glared at Long Xiang like he was a hawk.

Of course he knew that Chang Zaishan had chosen to join Hidden Sect because he wanted the Chang family to move up the ladder. He had

# NH

heard that joining Hidden Sect would give him the chance to become more powerful and obtain more things.

But Chang Zaishan was dead.

And he had been killed by the supposedly exiled son of the Jiang family!

“What a pity, he’s died so terribly.” Long Xiang’s gaze changed slightly as he walked towards Chang Zaiyuan. His voice suddenly dropped in volume. “Or, should I call you Agent 6 now, Mr Chang?”

Chang Zaiyuan’s expression changed.

“Everyone is in the same boat, we’re all doing this for the sake of survival.”

He didn’t say anymore. He waved his hand for everyone else in the Long family to leave them.

It was just left with Long Xiang and Long Fei at the gate.

Chang Zaiyuan stood across from them and the three masked men in black were still standing behind him. They didn’t say anything and their gazes were extremely sinister. It was as if they were demons from the very depths of hell.



"I didn't expect this. I underestimated that man," Chang Zaiyuan finally spoke after a long time.

He now knew that Long Xiang was also in Hidden Sect.

He might even have joined the sect even earlier than Chang Zaishan and knew much more about this sect. What was Hidden Sect and who was His Lordship? What did they want to achieve?

"Who is His Lordship?" he asked in a stern voice.

Long Xiang laughed and shook his head. "I have no idea."

"I want to know who he is too."

"As I said, we're all doing this to survive. We are only his tools and we just take what we need."

He said these words very calmly.

It was as if it was Long Xiang's honor to become that man's tool.

That extremely terrifying man!

So what if the Long family was a supremely powerful family?

# NH

They were nothing in front of absolute power.

Long Xiang knew that the north used to have eight supremely powerful families. So why were there only four now?

That was because that man said that the north only needed four!

He wiped out the other four in just one night. It was as if those families never even existed before.

What sort of horrifying power was this?

He could control the legal circle and the illegal circle. He had traces everywhere in the world. As long as he wanted it, he would be able to get his hands on it. If he didn't want it around, he would exterminate it.

That man was so powerful that he made everyone else despair.

"I don't care about all this," shouted Chang Zaiyuan. "A life for a life! Once I've killed Jiang Ning and wiped his family out, I'll take back what belongs to the Chang family and then settle my feud with that man!"

# NH

If not for His Lordship, Chang Zaiyuan's brother wouldn't have died.

So once he had killed Jiang Ning and his family, he was going to look for His Lordship and make him pay!

He didn't say anymore and left with his men.

The courtyard of the Long house was covered with blood. The stench of the blood made Long Xiang's eyes a little red. He didn't know if it was because he was excited or because of something else.

"Dad, that man..."

"We're all just making use of one another," replied Long Xiang quietly.

"It's a chance for us to rise up, and it's a chance that will guarantee our position in the north forever!"

Even if Long Xiang had to be involved with a dangerous party, he had to do it because if he didn't and the other families did, the Long family would be eliminated very quickly.

He turned and looked at Long Fei as he said ominously, "In this world, money and status count for nothing. Only what your own body is capable of is truly valuable, do you

understand?”

Back then, His Lordship had singlehandedly taken down four supremely powerful families, forcibly ensuring that only four remained. That was really an outrageous and audacious thing to do.

If he wasn't capable of doing something like that by sheer force, he wouldn't have been able to get it done.

And that was why the remaining four supremely families and all the higher ups of the powerful families understood that money and status was nothing in front of real physical power.

And that was also why all of them went all out to train and groom highly skilled fighters and tried to increase their own skills. The north finally balanced out after the entire region had become stronger by one level.

As long as a powerful family had a grandmaster level fighter, they could have a firm footing in the north already.

“I understand,” replied Long Fei with great respect.

In the past he would never have been so obedient, but after witnessing Chang Zaiyuan's

# NH

true abilities earlier, especially those advanced grandmasters, he understood what Long Xiang was talking about.

In the north, there were just way too many people hiding their true abilities away and they hid them very well.

“You have to remember, if you want to survive, then someone else must die. And now, the ones who must die is the Jiang family!” said Long Xiang. “Chang Zaiyuan and those three advanced grandmasters are going to make the Jiang family suffer tremendous losses even if they don’t perish.”

His expression became graver than before.

The situation was clearly turned against the Jiang family. He knew that one of the people playing this chess game in the north was definitely His Lordship.

The game was headed towards the Jiang family, so everyone had to go along with it.

But Long Xiang still couldn’t tell who the other player was.

“The Xue family? The Xue family who arranged for a marriage of convenience to the Jiang family? Or the Pang family who hasn’t done anything yet?”

# NH

Long Xiang still couldn't tell, but he knew that since so many people had died tonight and so many powerful families had been wiped out, the sudden increase in resources and assets would drive some people crazy.

The Long family was also a pawn in this chess game. But even though he was merely a pawn, Long Xiang hoped to be able to see the bigger picture.

On one hand he wanted to survive, but on the other hand, he was also hoping to find a chance for his family to rise in the midst of this crisis.

Long Xiang was careful enough, clever enough and patient enough. The extent to which he could analyze the situation made him several steps ahead of everyone else already.

But there was no way that he could have imagined that the other person playing chess with His Lordship was Jiang Ning, the man that Chang Zaiyuan was now on the way to kill!

"Dad, is Chang Zaiyuan really going to kill Jiang Ning?"

Long Fei wasn't sure if he could trust Chang Zaiyuan.

He still felt that Chang Zaiyuan was a

# NH

dangerous character and was hiding a lot. Even though Chang Zaiyuan had agreed to work with the Long family now, he wasn't able to trust Chang Zaiyuan at all.

Since someone so powerful had managed to hide his true abilities to this extent, Long Fei felt that it was better to be prudent.

"You don't understand the relationship between the three brothers," scoffed Long Xiang. "He's definitely going to kill Jiang Ning!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

# NH

Once Chang Zaiyuan confirmed that Jiang Ning was from the Jiang family, then Chang Zaiyuan was definitely going to kill Jiang Ning.

Chang Zaiyuan would have been unable to hold himself back from taking revenge regardless of whether it was about how his family didn't make it as a supremely powerful family or if it was about the person who killed his younger brother. Now these two actually came from the same family.

“But if the Jiang family makes a move...”

Long Fei was a little hesitant.

He was now sure that Jiang Ning was the boy that was thrown out of the Jiang house fifteen years ago. Since he was Jiang Daoran's own son, then surely Jiang Daoran wouldn't watch his own son get killed, right?

It wasn't going to be easy for Chang Zaiyuan to kill Jiang Ning given the Jiang family's current capabilities.

Even though the Chang family also had a lot of highly skilled fighters.

“I do wish the Jiang family would do something,” Long Xiang narrowed his eyes. His gaze was deep and he looked like he had something up his sleeve. “That way, this chess



# NH

game would change.”

Nobody knew for sure how powerful the Jiang family really was now.

That was because out of the four supremely powerful families, the Jiang family was even more low profile than the Pang family and the Xue family.

Jiang Daoran looked like he didn't care for the family's advancement, but Long Xiang knew that Jiang Daoran was just hiding what he was truly capable of. Back then, he was forced to chase the woman he loved the most out of the house along with his own son. Would he forget this injustice?

That was impossible.

He had been lying low for so many years and he might have already gathered a tremendous amount of power by now.

In the past, nobody would have given it too much thought. No matter how powerful the Jiang family might have become, the four supremely families would continue to be at around equal standing and maintain a balance between the four parties.

But now things had changed. A terrifyingly powerful fighter like Jiang Ning had appeared

and tipped the balance.

And if the rumours about Jiang Ning's identity was true, then they would have to be even more wary.

If that was true, then the Jiang family would rise above the other three families.

But of course, none of the families would agree to let that happen.

Also, the man standing at the top of Hidden Sect would definitely never allow one power to rise above the rest. He could just smite him with the flip of his hand...

"Long Fei!" Long Xiang turned to look at his son. "Tell Ling'er that someone wants to kill Jiang Ning!"

Long Fei was shocked by this instruction.

If he told Long Ling'er something like that, she might not be able to take it.

"Dad, Ling'er still can't forget Jiang Ning. Aren't you being too cruel by telling her this now?"

After all, Long Ling'er was his own sister, a member of the Long family.

Long Fei was a vicious character, but he still

# NH

somewhat cared for his own sister.

“Humph, cruel?” Long Xiang scoffed coldly. “If the Long family perishes, wouldn’t that be even worse?”

“Got it.”

Long Fei didn’t dare to say anymore. He immediately got his men to clear up the bodies in the courtyard and headed towards Long Ling’er’s room.

It was very late but Long Ling’er was still awake.

She had tried to escape several times but it was simply impossible. All the men guarding the room were highly skilled and Long Fei had given orders to never let Long Ling’er out of the room. So they would block her way even if they had to die.

“Young Master Long!” The men outside the door greeted him politely.

Long Ling’er immediately rushed to the door and opened it. “Fei! Let me out!”

The men outside tried to close the door on her but Long Fei waved them away.

He walked in and sighed.

# NH

“Ling’er, why do you do this to yourself?”

Long Ling’er’s eyes were bloodshot. She had cried so many times. “He must not die!”

“If he dies, then I will die too!”

Long Fei felt his heart nearly stop.

This younger sister of his was so aggressive when it came to doing business and so many men could only look up to her and grovel at her feet.

But the moment it came to Jiang Ning, she transformed into a weak and gentle woman. She became fragile and would shatter to pieces with just one knock.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“I can help you to persuade Dad against attacking him, but someone else will still try to kill him,” explained Long Fei. “You have no idea how many people he’s offended.”

Long Ling’er shook her head vigorously.

“What did he do wrong? He didn’t do anything wrong at all!”

“The ones in the wrong are those greedy people! Did you think I didn’t know?”

Long Ling’er shouted in a loud voice, “Who is the one who wants to kill him? Tell me! Who wants to kill him? Fei, tell me!”

“The Chang family!” Long Fei told her everything, “Jiang Ning killed Chang Zaishan from the Chang family, so now the Chang family is going to use everything they have to kill Jiang Ning. I’ve already talked to Dad and Dad has also tried to persuade Mr Chang otherwise, but it’s no use.”

“You might not know this, but the three Chang brothers are extremely close knit. Now that Chang Zaiyuan knows that Jiang Ning killed Chang Zaishan, the Chang family won’t let him off for sure.”

Long Ling’er’s face paled terribly.

Of course she knew about the Chang family after so many years in the north.

Even though they were only a first tier family, the Chang family was not a weak family at all. In fact, they weren't too far off from a supremely powerful family.

Nobody dared to provoke the Chang family all these years.

Even the Long family had always been very cautious towards the Chang family.

The Chang family was the one behind the most recent assassination attempt on Long Ling'er. Since they even dared to try to kill a member of the Long family, there was nothing strange about them going after Jiang Ning.

Long Ling'er started to panic.

"The Chang family...why is it the Chang family?"

"The Long family can't go against the Chang family because of one Jiang Ning. I've done everything I could, so the rest is up to fate." Long Fei purposely sighed and said, "I hope someone could intervene and save Jiang Ning, otherwise I'm sure he's going to die."

Long Ling'er shuddered. She suddenly looked up with a start at Long Fei.

"The Jiang family! The Jiang family!" She started shouting loudly. "The Jiang family won't let Jiang Ning die, they will definitely save Jiang Ning! He's the Jiang family's only child!"

Long Fei's pupils narrowed. Long Ling'er finally admitted it.

He kept the same expression on and shook his head. "Jiang Ning was thrown out of the house a long time ago and has already been disowned by the family. The Jiang family won't care about him."

"I'll look for Uncle Jiang!" Long Ling'er looked like she had gone crazy and made a mad dash out of the room, disregarding Long Fei's pleas. The bodyguards immediately tried to stop her but Long Fei cast them a glance and they knew what to do.

They just pretended to block her, then let Long Ling'er run out.

Long Fei narrowed his eyes and there was a sinister look in them.

"The Jiang family and Jiang Ning are both really unsettling."

He never expected the Jiang family to be this terrifying. They had hidden their true capabilities away and Jiang Ning had actually grown to be so powerful. If Jiang Ning hadn't broken all ties with the Jiang family, then how incredibly powerful would the Jiang family become?

The other three supremely powerful families would definitely be below the Jiang family.

"But it's too bad, the north won't allow one ultimate power to rule the north. And it's not just us who

won't allow it. That man wouldn't allow it either."

Long Fei laughed coldly. He had done what he was supposed to.

If the Jiang family wasn't willing to intervene, then Jiang Ning was sure to die. But if the Jiang family was willing to, then the Jiang family could forget about making a comeback!

Meanwhile.

At Mingjun Teahouse.

Jiang Ning had bought over this teahouse for quite some time now.

He liked this place. The surroundings were quiet and pleasant.

Very suitable for killing some people.

There wasn't a single person near the teahouse. Perhaps it was because they could sense that the wind in this area had suddenly become very cold.

The night made the air even more oppressive than usual.

Jiang Ning sat cross legged in the hall of the teahouse. The fragrance of tea wafted from the table in front of him.

He continued to make his tea leisurely and wasn't bothered by the numerous dark shadows



surrounding the entire teahouse.

Brother Gou wasn't even by his side. He was the only person in the entire teahouse.

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

.....

Many figures surrounded Jiang Ning and made sure he didn't get the chance to escape at all.

There wasn't a single gap around the teahouse.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

DADADA!

The sound of footsteps slowly came nearer. There was a special rhythm to the footsteps and it made one's blood rush through his body.

Jiang Ning looked up and picked up another teacup from the tray. He poured hot water over it to heat it up, then placed it at the seat across from him.

"I'm not very highly educated, but there's a phrase that I remember clearly," he said quietly as he poured tea into the cup. "It went something like, if you have a friend who's come from afar..."

"...then you must kill him!"

Jiang Ning raised his head to meet with Chang Zaiyuan's eyes.

Both of them unleashed a terrifying presence at the same time. The temperature in the teahouse instantly dipped to freezing point.

"Jiang Ning." Chang Zaiyuan's eyes were cloudy as he stared straight at Jiang Ning. "Were you the one who killed Chang Zaishan?"

"That's me."

Jiang Ning never intended to deny this.

There was nobody he dared not admit to killing.

“You’re very bold, huh?” Chang Zaiyuan bellowed. “He’s a member of the Chang family! My younger brother!”

“Your younger brother?” Jiang Ning laughed. He picked up the teacup and gently sipped a little tea. He didn’t seem afraid that he was surrounded by a hundred men and continued to chat casually. “He came trying to kill me and you expect me not to defend myself?”

“What logic is that?!”

“Then? Stand there and let him kill me? What logic is THAT?” Jiang Ning looked at Chang Zaiyuan. “You’ve come to kill me now, so you think I ought to just sit here and let you kill me without putting up a fight?”

“Putting up a fight is useless!”

Chang Zaiyuan walked towards Jiang Ning. Each step he took was more murderous than the last.

He looked like he had come out from the depths of hell, as if he was the lord of hades himself.

DA! DA! DA!

Chang Zaiyuan was now only ten steps away from Jiang Ning. “I’m going to kill you today!”

“I’m not just going to kill you, I’m going to wipe out the Jiang family too!”

"I'm going to kill that bloody thief of a father of yours and kill everyone in the family!"

Jiang Ning's eyes narrowed slightly.

What had any of this have to do with the Jiang family?

He was the one who killed Chang Zaishan. How did Chang Zaiyuan link this to the Jiang family?

Jiang Ning got a little angry now. He didn't want to have anything to do with the Jiang family.

Chang Zaishan's expression was threatening.

"It's too bad that the Jiang family is no longer complete," he shook his head and looked at Jiang Ning with great disdain and mocking. "Your mother, that despicable woman, actually died early. Otherwise..."

BOOM...

Jiang Ning made a move before Chang Zaiyuan could even finish speaking.

When Jiang Ning did finally choose to take action, it was often astounding.

The table in front of him instantly broke into a few pieces and turned into sharp arrows to shoot towards Chang Zaiyuan. The murderous air flowing out from Jiang Ning's face was almost real.

Chang Zaiyuan could insult him, but Jiang Ning would not allow anyone to sully his mother's name!

BAM!

Jiang Ning's punch already unleashed a tremendous force before it reached Chang Zaiyuan. It had reached Chang Zaiyuan almost instantly and was as quick as lightning.

This ten step distance was almost nothing to a highly skilled fighter like Jiang Ning.

Chang Zaiyuan was already mentally prepared for Jiang Ning to suddenly get worked up.

He had mentioned that despicable woman to agitate Jiang Ning. He didn't expect it to be so effective.

"You are indeed a bastard of the Jiang family! The child of Jiang Daoran with that despicable woman! I'll kill you today, then find that woman's grave and dig it up!"

Chang Zaiyuan laughed maniacally and swung his fists towards Jiang Ning.

The two of them clashed head on the minute they saw each other and the sound was deafening.

Their fists collided violently like two pieces of steel clanging together. A fight immediately ensued.

“You are not to talk about my mother like that!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Jiang Ning gave a low growl and his furious presence continued to fill the place like a wild beast. This presence continued to grow at an alarming rate and didn't seem to have any limits.

Jiang Ning swung a punch out so quickly that it was merely a shadow. Chang Zaiyuan's expression changed as he thought he had traced the punch only to find that he wasn't in time to react.

He immediately raised his arms to block Jiang Ning's fist, but it still landed squarely on Chang Zaiyuan's chest.

BOOM!

Chang Zaiyuan was sent flying and he broke several ribs.

Jiang Ning was now like a supernatural being.

Just his gaze alone was cold enough to make Chang Zaiyuan feel fearful. He thought he could take Jiang Ning down by himself, but Jiang Ning turned out to be more powerful than he thought.

That was impossible!

How could such a young fellow be so powerful?

"You deserve to die!"

The murderous air within Jiang Ning gushed out as if there was a sea of dead bodies behind him, forming a gigantic wave that hit Chang Zaiyuan hard. Chang Zaiyuan's expression immediately

NH

changed drastically.

“You are that God of War!”

That sort of murderous air was an accumulation of countless dead bodies. Jiang Ning was actually that legendary God of War?

“Stop him!”

Several men in black immediately stood in front of Chang Zaiyuan and the air within them was also aggressive.

Chang Zaiyuan yelled loudly as his gaze trembled, “Hurry! Stop him!”

If Jiang Ning was that God of War, then the Jiang family must be powerful beyond belief.

He should have brought those three over. Jiang Ning was way more powerful than he had expected.

He thought that Jiang Ning was at best an advanced grandmaster, so the people he brought along were enough to kill him. As for the other three...

PFFT!

Jiang Ning swung a fist at the man who ran towards him and broke him into half.

Blood splattered everywhere and Jiang Ning didn't even look at him.



NH

His eyes were still fixed on Chang Zaiyuan.

If the wolves were around, they would have gotten a shock because they had never seen Jiang Ning look like this before. He was like a grim reaper and had nothing but death in his eyes.

Chang Zaiyuan had insulted Jiang Ning's mother!

The mother whom he had relied on when they had to wander the streets together.

BOOM!

BOOM!

BOOM!

Jiang Ning took each person down with just one punch. Each punch was violent and forceful, carrying Jiang Ning's maximum strength with each blow. The impact of each punch broke every bone in their body.

They died so terribly.

Jiang Ning was now bent on killing Chang Zaiyuan and nobody could stand in his way.

"Take him down!" roared Chang Zaiyuan loudly, but it was useless. In no time, more than a dozen men had been killed by Jiang Ning's ferocious punches.

Jiang Ning killed anyone who stood in his way as he walked towards Chang Zaiyuan. His eyes remained fixed on Chang Zaiyuan.

NH

Chang Zaiyuan was a highly skilled fighter himself, but even he felt his heart shudder now. He felt like a demon had locked its eyes on him, and an intense terror started to rise from deep within his heart.

Was this...was this the power that the God of War had?

This was truly terrifying.

Chang Zaiyuan stood up and wiped the blood on his mouth away. Jiang Ning's art of killing people was clearly reflected in his cloudy eyes.

He had brought along nearly a hundred highly skilled fighters and Jiang Ning was slaughtering them.

One punch!

One punch was enough to kill each person.

Nobody remained alive to be punched a second time.

Jiang Ning kept his eyes on Chang Zaiyuan and continued walking towards him as he sent dead bodies flying left and right.

Chang Zaiyuan deserved to die, and so did all these other men.

It was as if Chang Zaiyuan had pulled a trigger and turned Jiang Ning into a killing machine.

"So what if you're the God of War? The Chang

NH

family is still going to kill you!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Chang Zaiyuan gave a loud roar as he made a dash towards Jiang Ning.

The men in black next to him also unleashed their equally terrifying capabilities.

But Jiang Ning's gaze only became even colder than before.

At the same time.

At the Jiang house.

Long Ling'er had driven over in such a hurry in the middle of the night, she nearly got into an accident several times along the way.

She dashed into the house and demanded to see Jiang Daoran.

"Hurry up! Tell your Master to come out now! NOW!" Long Ling'er was going crazy from anxiety. "Otherwise we might be too late!!"

Her tears kept flowing as if Jiang Ning was about to die.

If she delayed any further, nobody would be able to save Jiang Ning.

The Chang family was terribly frightening!

The three Chang brothers were highly skilled fighters themselves, and they had groomed countless highly skilled fighters too. If they decided to kill Jiang Ning, who could stop them?

Jiang Ning was all by himself! Jiang Daoran walked out with a windbreaker around himself. He didn't expect Long Ling'er to look for him in the middle of the night. Something terrible must have happened.

"Ling'er," Jiang Daoran called her. "Why are you here?"

"Uncle Jiang!" Long Ling'er immediately dashed over when she saw Jiang Daoran walk out. "Save Jiang Ning! Save him!"

"Someone wants to kill Jiang Ning! They want to kill him!!"

Jiang Daoran frowned.

"What are you talking about? Who wants to kill Jiang Ning?"

"The Chang family!" Long Ling'er was frantic. "Chang Zaiyuan wants to kill Jiang Ning and he's already brought a huge group of highly skilled fighters to kill Jiang Ning! Uncle Jiang, you have to save Jiang Ning!"

Jiang Daoran's expression changed a little.

The Chang family had gone to attack Jiang Ning?

Jiang Daoran knew that Jiang Ning was the one who killed Chang Zaishan, but Chang Zaiyuan wasn't supposed to know this. He was supposed to blame the Long family for doing this instead, so how did he end up going after Jiang Ning with so many people?

Besides, it was Chang Zaishan who wanted to kill Jiang Ning in the first place.

He looked at Long Ling'er and immediately figured out what was really going on.

"Why does Chang Zaiyuan suddenly want to kill Jiang Ning?" asked Jiang Daoran in a stern voice. "Did your dad tell you this?"

"It was...it was my brother!" Long Ling'er answered him after being stunned by the question for a moment. She didn't expect Jiang Daoran to ask her this.

It was as Jiang Daoran expected.

These damned assholes of the Long family.

They even made use of their daughter.

"Jiang Hai!" Jiang Daoran called out and a figure immediately appeared next to him.

"Master," Jiang Hai responded.

Long Ling'er immediately cried out when she saw Jiang Hai appear, "Uncle Jiang, quickly send someone to rescue Jiang Ning!"

"He's in great danger! He's really in great danger now! The Chang family won't let him off!"

She was already in tears.

If Jiang Daoran didn't intervene, how was Jiang Ning going to defend himself against the entire

Chang family?

“Ling’er, I’ve told you many times,” Jiang Daoran unexpectedly replied her very calmly. “That Jiang Ning has nothing to do with my family. You’ve looked for the wrong person.”

“Uncle Jiang...”

“Jiang Hai, send Ling’er home.”

“Yes, Master.”

Jiang Daoran then turned and walked back to his room without even looking back.

“Uncle Jiang! Uncle Jiang!!” Long Ling’er was both panicky and stunned at the same time. Jiang Daoran wasn’t willing to save Jiang Ning?

That was his own son!

How could he be so heartless?

“Miss Ling’er, this way please,” Jiang Hai stretched his hand out towards the door. “It’s very late and Master needs to rest, please don’t disturb him anymore.”

“Don’t block my way! Get lost!” Long Ling’er shouted angrily. She yelled out loudly at Jiang Daoran, “He’s your own flesh and blood! Are you going to just watch him die?!”

“He’s Auntie Zhao’s son!”

Jiang Daoran didn’t turn his head nor react at all,

and disappeared round the corner.

“Miss Ling’er,” Jiang Hai frowned slightly and said, “Please don’t interrupt Master’s sleep anymore.”

“The Jiang Ning you are talking about isn’t Master’s son, you’ve got the wrong person.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



NH

“I didn’t get the wrong person!” Long Ling’er’s tears continued to flow as she said, “It’s him! I wouldn’t get it wrong! It’s him!”

Jiang Hai didn’t say anything and dragged Long Ling’er out.

“Let go of me! Let go!!”

Long Ling’er was pushed out of the main door and Jiang Hai got someone to send her home. Jiang Hai then shut the door and turned off all the lights.

There were three figures watching from afar. The eyes beneath their masks were filled with murder.

They were waiting.

They were waiting to kill the men who were going to help Jiang Ning.

But they were surprised that the Jiang family didn’t seem like they were going to intervene at all. Were they really going to let Chang Zaiyuan kill Jiang Ning?

Was this Jiang Ning not actually Jiang Daoran’s son?

But the Long family said that Jiang Ning was the boy who was thrown out of the Jiang family fifteen years ago!

And he was a terrifyingly highly skilled fighter groomed by the Jiang family.

“What do we do?” asked one of them.

“We wait,” replied another one in a malicious voice. “Once the Jiang family sends someone out, we’ll kill them!”

The three of them continued to hide in the darkness as they watched the Jiang house. No movement could escape their eyes.

Time slowly ticked by but there was no response from the Jiang family.

Meanwhile.

In Jiang Daoran’s study.

He was a little worried.

He paced the study with a grim expression on his face. How could he not worry?

He knew very well how frightening the Chang family really was.

Chang Zaiyuan had hidden his abilities away very well. He was already a grandmaster level fighter fifteen years ago. So how much more would he have improved over the past fifteen years?

Jiang Ning wasn’t very old himself.

Even if he were really powerful, he was up against a wily old fox.

Also, the Chang family’s true ability might not be much weaker than the Jiang family’s.

NH

Jiang Daoran always had faith in Jiang Ning and believed in his capabilities. But the Chang family was really a strong foe and Jiang Daoran couldn't help but feel worried.

"Master," Jiang Hai walked in and quietly closed the door behind him.

"How is it?"

"There are people watching us outside. They're very powerful and I didn't dare to go too close to them. They are at least at advanced grandmaster level and there's more than one of them."

Jiang Hai had inspected the surroundings when he sent Long Ling'er out. He could already sense their aggressive presence even without going near to them. They didn't seem to hide any of it.

They were clearly waiting to attack any fighters that the Jiang family might send out to save Jiang Ning.

They were bent on killing Jiang Ning.

Jiang Daoran's expression started to look even grimmer now.

The Chang family was all out to kill Jiang Ning this time.

"This Long family is really despicable!" Jiang Daoran cursed angrily. "They're making use of the Chang family to kill Jiang Ning and my family!"

"Master, do you want to do anything about this?"

NH

asked Jiang Hai. “Young Master might really be in trouble.”

Jiang Daoran didn't say anything and kept pacing the room. He was also unsure of what to do.

“Master,” Jiang Hai asked again. He was getting anxious too.

If the Jiang family didn't intervene, then Jiang Ning was going to face all the highly skilled fighters of the Chang family by himself. That was no joke.

If any accident occurred, Jiang Ning would die.

Even though Jiang Hai knew that Jiang Ning was powerful, he wasn't sure if one person could really stand up against so many others.

“We won't send anyone out,” Jiang Daoran finally reached a decision after a while. “The Jiang family will not do anything in response. If we make a move, we might end up getting Jiang Ning into even more trouble.”

“But...” Jiang Hai started to panic. “Will Young Master be alright?”

“The men watching our house are definitely highly skilled fighters too, which means that Chang Zaiyuan will have fewer on his side. If it's just two or three advanced grandmasters...” Jiang Daoran's eyes suddenly lit up. “Jiang Ning will wipe them all out!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Hai felt his heart tremble.

Wipe them all out?

These men were at advanced grandmaster level.

He knew that Jiang Ning was powerful enough to become both the God of War in the East as well as protect so many people. There was no way he would have been so trusted and so highly regarded if he wasn't truly capable of it.

All these years, Jiang Ning had been a hero who never revealed himself and continued to protect the country and its people countless times.

This time, Jiang Ning had given up any form of glory and honor to return to Donghai so that he could protect even more people. Even if he had to go up against strong enemies or even die protecting these people, Jiang Ning was willing to.

"Young Master..."

"This is his last mission, he's already made a promise," Jiang Daoran sighed. "People like him fight for the country and its people and never fight for themselves. Even though he's up against such a strong enemy, he won't take even half a step back."

"I believe Jiang Ning knows what he's doing. He's not a rash person."

Jiang Hai nodded.

NH

He knew that Jiang Ning never did anything he wasn't prepared for. He had incredible foresight and could see way beyond either of them could.

After they thought about it this way, both Jiang Daoran and Jiang Hai relaxed a little.

Jiang Daoran pulled a chair out and sat down. Jiang Hai immediately poured him a cup of tea.

Even though the tea was already cold, Jiang Daoran didn't care and drank it down to calm himself down.

"The Jiang family is just one family in this great world, and our greatest responsibility all these years has been to cure others through medical practice," said Jiang Daoran. "What's the difference to us between being a poor doctor and being a so called supremely powerful family? We just want to work hard at preserving certain things."

Jiang Hai listened to him intently and didn't interrupt.

He had grown up in the Jiang house and even though he was only an orphan that Jiang Daoran adopted, Jiang Daoran had always treated him like his own son.

He had a deep attachment to the Jiang family too.

The Jiang family had trained in martial arts and practiced medicine for generations, and they had always been just ordinary folks all this while. But

## NH

the previous head of the family passed away before Jiang Daoran had been able to learn medicine.

He wanted to preserve the things that his ancestors had left behind, so he had no choice but to go into a marriage of convenience with the Xue family so that the Jiang family could become a supremely powerful family. That way, nobody would dare to attack the Jiang family.

“Jiang Hai, you’ve grown up in this house, so you know about these things,” Jiang Daoran looked at Jiang Hai. “If one day...”

“Master,” Jiang Hai’s eyes reddened and he felt like he knew what Jiang Daoran was going to say.

“Listen to me first,” Jiang Daoran stretched a hand out to stop Jiang Hai from interrupting him. “If one day, I die, and Jiang Ning dies too, then you have to find a way to pass down the things that my ancestors left me.”

“The Jiang family always taught us to save as many people as we can as we walk on this earth, to do good and to accumulate virtue.”

“It was a pity that I was unable to grasp the medical techniques, but the manuals are still around, so there would be someone out there who will be able to understand them. If the Jiang family perishes, you have to help me to find someone like that.”

“Master...” Jiang Hai’s voice started to crack. “The Jiang family won’t perish!”



NH

“Even if I have to die, I will protect you, and I will protect Young Master!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Daoran laughed.

This didn't bother him.

They started as ordinary folk in the first place, but after they slowly became famous and rich, they started to forget the most important thing to them – doing good and accumulating virtue.

He suddenly thought of Lin Yuzhen.

This kindhearted young lady had a very pure sort of kindheartedness. She was definitely the most suitable person to become the Jiang family's daughter-in-law.

"This little punk has really good taste," Jiang Daoran leaned against the chair and closed his eyes tiredly. Jiang Hai picked up a blanket and covered him. "This young lady is as kindhearted as your mother."

He then fell asleep and Jiang Hai didn't interrupt him.

Jiang Daoran hadn't slept well in days.

He quietly closed the door behind him and waited by the door soundlessly.

"Young Master, nothing will happen to you."

.....

Meanwhile.

Outside the teahouse.

NH

Blood was all over the ground.

Jiang Ning had killed off almost all the highly skilled fighters the Chang family had.

Jiang Ning now had his hands around a man's throat and his fingers exerted a great force...

CRAACK!

The sound of bones cracking made Chang Zaiyuan's heart pound wildly.

"How...how could this be?"

"How could you possibly be this powerful?"

Chang Zaiyuan was shouting away with fear written all over his face. "It's impossible!"

That was an advanced grandmaster level fighter and not just some grandmaster level fighter. But in front of Jiang Ning, these people were as easily broken as ceramic bowls.

"Advanced grandmaster?" Jiang Ning flung the dead body of the advanced grandmaster aside like he was mere trash. "I don't know how many I've killed already!"

He was the God of War of the East and had to protect the east. If he wasn't at least capable of doing this, then he could forget about protecting anybody.

THUD.

## NH

The dead body crashed heavily onto the ground and was as limp as mud.

Chang Zaiyuan was rather pale as he took two steps back. Jiang Ning was way too frightening.

What level was Jiang Ning at?

How could an advanced grandmaster be of no threat to him at all?

“Your boxing technique...” He swallowed a number of times. “What boxing technique are you using?!”

He had never seen the boxing technique that Jiang Ning used before. It wasn't any of the techniques that was currently in existence.

Chang Zaiyuan knew quite a lot about various boxing and kicking techniques, but he had really never seen the one that Jiang Ning displayed before.

It was fiercer and more domineering than bajiquan, yet it was gentle enough to be layered on top of each other, and there were so many variations possible.

It was difficult for anyone to predict what was going to happen next. But one wrong judgment was all it took for a punch to kill you.

It seemed like advanced grandmasters were no different from ceramic bowls to Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning stared straight at Chang Zaiyuan as he walked towards him. The hundred highly skilled

NH

fighters that Chang Zaiyuan brought with him were all dead now.

Including two advanced grandmasters!

They didn't even survive one move from Jiang Ning.

Chang Zaiyuan was really beginning to panic. Initially he thought that these men were enough to kill Jiang Ning, so he sent the other three advanced grandmasters to the Jiang house to kill off anyone the Jiang family sent to save Jiang Ning.

But in the end, the Jiang family didn't respond at all, and Jiang Ning was so powerful that Chang Zaiyuan felt fearful.

“Some people are not for you to insult.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Jiang Ning stretched one fist out and his knuckles cracked loudly. The sinister and murderous air flowing out of Jiang Ning seemed to cover Chang Zaiyuan in an instant and trapped him there.

Chang Zaiyuan gulped as he looked at all the dead bodies around him and he could feel a rush of adrenaline.

This was the power of the God of War?

The God of War who never lost a single battle.

SWOOSH...

Jiang Ning made a move.

Chang Zaiyuan had no time to think about so much anymore. His expression was threatening as he roared, "Come at me! I'll kill you!"

He swung his fists and dashed out like mad man as he delivered one punch...

It crashed violently against Jiang Ning's fist.

BAAAAMM!!

The two fists were like two huge pieces of iron smashing against one another. But Jiang Ning's fist continued to push through while Chang Zaiyuan's fist instantly became a mess of broken flesh and bones, and blood started spraying everywhere.

"AHH!!" He screamed as the impact went from his fist to his wrist, then his elbow and finally his

shoulder...

Everything had shattered.

His screams were bloodcurdling.

Even someone as tough as Chang Zaiyuan couldn't endure such pain. His entire arm had been shattered to pieces by that punch.

Jiang Ning's fists were so ferocious, it was even more domineering than a fierce technique like bajiquan.

The impact of the punch came in waves, and each wave was more ferocious and powerful than the last. The impact turned Chang Zaiyuan's arm into mush.

Chang Zaiyuan flew out and tumbled on the ground. He pressed down on his broken shoulder and his face was deathly pale.

"What...what boxing technique is this?!" he yelled loudly. His face was now filled with fear and there was none of the arrogance that was there before.

He wasn't going to seek revenge on Jiang Ning or the Jiang family anymore.

With someone as terrifying as Jiang Ning around, nobody in the north, no, nobody in the world could touch the Jiang family.

Jiang Ning walked over and looked down at Chang Zaiyuan. His right fist was still dripping with blood and it was impossible to tell if the

NH

blood belonged to Chang Zaiyuan or someone else.

The blood continued to drip and flowed into the gaps in the floor tiles.

“You shouldn’t have insulted her,” said Jiang Ning quietly. “I’m going to use your life to apologize to her.”

“You...”

Chang Zaiyuan’s beard was already dyed red from blood. He had so many bones broken by Jiang Ning’s punch.

He was about to collapse from the terrible pain.

Jiang Ning was just way too terrifying.

Perhaps even His Lordship might have trouble killing him.

He never thought that such a young chap could be this incredibly powerful. So this young man was the legendary weapon of the nation, the God of War of the East?

So the whole thing about cleaning up the illegal circle and providing a safe and stable environment for the citizens was probably an instruction from the top too.

Chang Zaiyuan widened his eyes as he looked at Jiang Ning. He coughed several times and kept puking blood.



NH

“HAHA! I never imagined this, never!”

“The Chang family would actually be destroyed by a young man like you!”

His face was threatening as he continued to shout, “Before killing me, tell me what boxing technique that was! Tell me!”

Jiang Ning didn't say anything. He lifted his fist and arched his back like he was a cheetah that was about to strike.

“Tell me!” yelled Chang Zaiyuan.

BAM!

Jiang Ning dealt him a fatal blow.

Even the ground trembled and resounded loudly.

Chang Zaiyuan's limbs convulsed a few times and stopped moving. Blood continued to flow from his neck...

The area around the teahouse instantly became a sea of dead bodies.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“It’s called Extreme Fist Technique,” said Jiang Ning to Chang Zaiyuan’s dead body. “Wanna learn? I could teach you.”

Of course Chang Zaiyuan couldn’t respond.

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

A dozen figures appeared.

There was still a bit of blood on Brother Gou’s face as he walked over to Jiang Ning.

“Big Boss, we’ve settled everything. None of the illegal circles controlled by the sixteen powerful families exist anymore. We’ve also handed over evidence of their crimes to Brother Fei, he said he’d handle it.”

Jiang Ning nodded.

Those who had committed crimes had to be punished by the law for it.

The legal circle had its own rules, so he left this to Fei.

The illegal circle also had its own rules, and Jiang Ning set those rules.

“Clean up the place,” said Jiang Ning and he left.

Brother Gou waved the rest of them over and they

NH

started clearing the area.

It was already 3AM.

Long Fei's expression didn't look too good when he saw that Long Ling'er had been sent back to the house. He was rather surprised.

The Jiang family actually didn't do anything?

Could it be that Jiang Ning was really not Jiang Daoran's son?

That was impossible.

Long Ling'er had confirmed this, so it definitely had to be true. Did that mean that the Jiang family didn't care if Jiang Ning lived or died?

That was even more impossible.

The Jiang family's only descendant was now Jiang Ning. And even if Jiang Ning wasn't the only descendant, Jiang Daoran wouldn't have just left him in the lurch.

The Jiang family had always been a strange one in the north for viewing people as more important than wealth or status.

"The Jiang family didn't do anything?" Long Xiang frowned and just couldn't figure it out.

From his understanding of Jiang Daoran, if Jiang Ning was really his son, then Jiang Daoran would definitely do something. There was no way he would watch his one and only son die in the

NH

hands of the Chang family.

“They didn’t do anything, and Jiang Daoran actually got angry that Ling’er interrupted his sleep,” said Long Fei. “I’m beginning to wonder if Jiang Ning is really a member of the Jiang family now.”

Jiang Ning was going to be surrounded and killed by the Chang family!

In other words, Jiang Ning was going to die if the Jiang family didn’t intervene. Nobody could go up against several advanced grandmaster level fighters all by himself.

And the Chang family was bent on killing Jiang Ning too.

Long Xiang didn’t say anything and continued frowning.

He started to think through his memories to see if he had missed out anything that happened back then.

Fifteen years ago, Jiang Ning and his mother had been chased out of the Jiang family by Jiang Daoran. He then married Xue Ning from the Xue family, which eventually helped the Jiang family to become one of the supremely powerful families.

While Jiang Ning and his mother ended up wandering the streets and lived a pitiful life.

Long Xiang had sent someone to follow them before. Jiang Ning and his mother lived a tragic

NH

life and eventually his mother fell severely ill and died along the street.

After that, Jiang Ning disappeared without a trace.

But in the last two years, there was news that Jiang Ning now had the nickname of being a God of War and he had become incredibly powerful and strong.

Long Xiang had allowed Long Ling'er to go to Donghai because he wanted to know if Jiang Ning was from the Jiang family or not. And now they were very sure that Jiang Ning was Jiang Daoran's son.

But the reaction of the Jiang family made them suspicious again.

Who would watch their own son die?

And that was their one and only son!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“Are there any other abnormalities?” asked Long Xiang immediately.

“What abnormalities?”

I’m saying, is there anywhere else in the north that is abnormal besides the Jiang family?” Long Xiang’s voice was getting louder because he felt that something was not quite right. “What about Linglong Group? And those powerful families that are connected to the company? What about the other two supremely powerful families? Is there something going on with them?”

Long Fei quickly replied, “Nothing!”

“Nothing abnormal is happening at the moment, Dad. You’re overthinking it.”

He felt that Long Xiang was over reacting. Since the Jiang family didn’t do anything, it was probably because Jiang Ning wasn’t really from the family, so they didn’t care if Jiang Ning lived or died.

“Even though we couldn’t get rid of the Jiang family once and for all, it’s not bad if we manage to kill Jiang Ning.”

That way, the forbidden territory of Donghai would perish by itself. And without the power of Donghai and Jiang Ning, the ones who were really backing them would probably have no choice but to reveal themselves.

Would it be the Xue family? Or the Pang family?

NH

Long Xiang took a deep breath and nodded.

Even though things had turned out unexpectedly, it wasn't a bad thing if they could get rid of Jiang Ning.

After Chang Zaiyuan consolidated his power, he would eventually move on to kill the Jiang family.

In short, the game was already set.

As long as the Long family made good use of the Chang family, the Jiang family was doomed sooner or later.

"At least it's still within our control. After Jiang Ning dies, the Jiang family won't live for too long either. Chang Zaiyuan wouldn't wait too long," said Long Xiang. "Alright now, it's very late. Go to bed."

According to what he understood about Chang Zaiyuan, he wouldn't even wait three days.

Even if the Jiang family didn't perish, they would suffer terrible losses.

Long Xiang knew that he had made the right move this time.

Once Jiang Ning was dead, his heart would relax. Otherwise Jiang Ning's prowess alone made him feel very uneasy.

He was more wary of Jiang Ning than the Jiang family.

Long Xiang knew that the Jiang family didn't have

## NH

much to their name. They were just a simple family of medical practitioners.

They had become a supremely powerful family only because they got lucky. That was all.

If Jiang Daoran hadn't married a daughter of the Xue family and relied on her, the Jiang family would be gone by now.

Long Xiang finally relaxed.

He went back to his room and fell asleep. He knew that in another three hours, he would hear the news that he wanted to hear.

Meanwhile.

At the Jiang house.

Three figures were still hiding in the darkness and watching the house.

They continued to see if anyone would come out of the house to rescue Jiang Ning, but there was no movement at all.

"Looks like this Jiang Ning doesn't have anything to do with the Jiang family, otherwise it's impossible for the Jiang family to remain unmoved," said one of them. "Jiang Ning should be dead by now."

Chang Zaiyuan was on the other side with two more advanced grandmasters and a hundred highly skilled fighters. This team would definitely be able to kill off not just Jiang Ning, but the



entire Jiang family.

The few of them wondered if they should listen to Chang Zaiyuan. If they joined hands, they should be able to kill off Jiang Daoran.

Once both father and son were dead, then the Jiang family would definitely fall apart by itself.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“Listen to Master Chang’s arrangements, let’s leave this place,” said the third person. He knew what the other two were thinking about, but he still chose to follow Chang Zaiyuan’s original instructions.

Since Chang Zaiyuan’s orders were only to block anyone from rescuing Jiang Ning, that meant it wasn’t time to wipe out the Jiang family yet.

There was no harm in letting the Jiang family live for a few more days.

“Let’s go!”

The three figures disappeared very quickly.

A figure had been sitting at the main gate of the Jiang house for a long time now. When he saw that the three men in the darkness had left, he left too.

He was way faster than those three.

It was past 4AM now.

The lights of the Chang house were still brightly lit. Everyone knew that the Chang family was heading a huge operation that night.

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

The three figures entered the living room quickly

NH

but didn't see Chang Zaiyuan and the rest. Instead, they saw a stranger seated on the seat reserved for the head of the family and smiling at them.

"Who are you!"

The three of them immediately got into a defensive stance and were ready to attack.

A stranger had actually barged into the Chang house!

"You guys are a bit slow," Jiang Ning looked at the three of them. "I've been waiting here for you three for a while now."

"Who on earth are you?" asked one of them in a stern voice. "Tell us now, or don't blame us for getting nasty!"

"I am the person you want to kill."

Jiang Ning tossed a cloth that was dyed red with blood onto the floor. A piece of flesh was wrapped inside and the red cloud tattoo could still be seen clearly.

The faces of all three of them instantly changed.

"You're Jiang Ning!"

Jiang Ning got up.

"That's me," he said as he walked towards the three men. "I gave a quick count to find that there were still three people missing from the total

NH

number of fighters the Chang family has. Since Chang Zaiyuan is already dead, then I won't leave anybody else behind."

Their expressions changed even more dramatically.

They immediately became wary and released a murderous air as they got ready to fight.

Their faces were filled with disbelief. Jiang Ning didn't die but Chang Zaiyuan was dead. How could this be?

Was Jiang Ning that frightening?

"You don't believe it? When you get to hell you can ask him what happened."

Jiang Ning made a move.

The three of them also moved.

Jiang Ning didn't show them any mercy at all. He used his maximum power to deliver three punches to kill off the three advanced grandmasters.

He felt like the blood in his body was rushing through at high speed.

After fighting twice in one night, he didn't feel tired at all. In fact he became even more excited.

"Only I am allowed to touch the Jiang family," he said to the three corpses at his feet. "You guys can't."

## NH

Jiang Ning didn't bother looking at them and left without turning back.

The sky started to brighten.

The lights in the Chang house remained lit but didn't seem as bright as before anymore. The empty Chang house was filled with the faint smell of blood in the air...

Long Fei was in an excellent mood.

He had only slept two hours the night before, but he was more energetic than usual.

Since the final result was already decided the night before, his heart was much more relaxed. In fact, it had been a long time since he felt so relaxed.

For some reason, he felt at ease when he knew that Jiang Ning was going to die. And he knew that the Jiang family was going down soon too. Once the Chang family attacked the Jiang family and injured them severely, even more people would come together to swallow the Jiang family up!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

To Long Fei, the most important thing to do right now was to tidy up Linglong Group and to make sure that the Long family had full control over it.

Long Fei rushed over to Linglong Group first thing in the morning. A good half of those powerful families that were against him were gone, so it wasn't so hard to consolidate Linglong Group now.

"What's going on?"

But the moment he stepped through the main entrance of Linglong Group, he saw a lot of things placed on the reception desk and it made him upset.

Linglong Group hadn't collapsed yet, so why did people look like they were leaving the company?

"Good morning, Mr Long!" Some of the employees packing their things panicked when they saw Long Fei. They quickly stood up and replied him politely, "We...we're packing our things?"

"Why are you packing your things?!" shouted Long Fei. "I didn't fire any of you, so why are you leaving?"

"But...isn't someone going to buy over Linglong Group?" asked one of them in a small voice.

Long Fei flew into a rage when he heard this. "Nonsense!"

"Who thinks they can buy over Linglong Group? They can dream on!"

NH

All the employees were trembling from fright. Everyone knew that Long Fei had a bad temper and anyone who offended him might find themselves dead the next day.

They were only ordinary folk and couldn't afford to offend the Long family at all.

"Since you want to leave, then get lost! Don't be an eyesore here!" scoffed Long Fei. He could replace a low level worker like a receptionist easily.

He then walked towards the elevators and pressed the button.

DING!

The elevator doors opened and everyone inside was carrying a box. When they walked out of the elevator and saw Long Fei, they also started panicking.

They were leaving too?

Long Fei's expression was extremely dark now.

There were a few problems with Linglong Group, but everything had already been resolved. All the troublemakers were finished off the night before. Linglong Group wasn't going bankrupt or anything like that, so why were all of them leaving?

"Mr...Mr Long..."

"Get lost!"

Long Fei couldn't be bothered with them.

He didn't lack workers at all. These low level workers just needed to be paid some money and they would be groveling at his feet. Even if everyone in Linglong Group left, he could just hire new staff.

Long Fei's expression was nasty now. He had come first thing in the morning to sort the company out, but it looked like he might as well rebuild the company.

He went upstairs to see even more people holding their personal belongings and leaving the office. Long Fei looked like he could kill someone now.

"Mr...Mr Long...even though Linglong Group is being bought over, we...we still support Linglong Group," said one of the employees with an awkward smile and a nervous look on his face.

"Buy over?"

"Who can buy over Linglong Group from me?!" fumed Long Fei.

"Me."

A voice rang out.

Long Fei looked up and his face instantly paled.

He felt like his legs were weak and he looked like he had seen a ghost. He couldn't believe it. Jiang Ning...didn't die?!



How could that be?!

Chang Zaiyuan had used everything he had in the Chang family and brought so many advanced grandmasters along to kill Jiang Ning!

How...how was Jiang Ning still alive?

He must be seeing a ghost!

Long Fei stared straight at Jiang Ning. His mouth was half open and his eyes were trembling. He couldn't get a single word out.

"I'm buying over Linglong Group," said Jiang Ning as he looked at Long Fei and walked towards him. "Why, is Young Master Long not willing?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

"You...you didn't die!" Long Fei's heart pounded wildly and his face was filled with disbelief when he heard Jiang Ning's voice.

Long Xiang and Long Fei thought that everything was already cast in stone the night before. Jiang Ning would die and the Jiang family would be attacked by the Chang family. They were already prepared to completely annihilate the Jiang family after they were severely injured by the Chang family.

But now, Jiang Ning was standing right in front of him.

"How could you curse me first thing in the morning," said Jiang Ning calmly. "Young Master Long, why do you seem surprised to see me?"

Of course he was surprised.

He thought he was seeing a ghost.

Long Fei's breathing quickened and he didn't know how to react. His entire mind went blank.

This man was supposed to be dead, but he had now appeared in front of him. What...what was going on?!

Could Chang Zaiyuan have failed?

That was even more impossible!

The Chang family's capabilities were not too far off from the supremely powerful families. Besides, Chang Zaiyuan himself had trained in

# NH

martial arts for so many years and was an advanced grandmaster level fighter. It shouldn't have been hard for him to team up with other highly skilled fighters to kill off one Jiang Ning.

But the man in front of him was Jiang Ning.

DA-THUMP!

DA-THUMP!

Long Fei narrowed his eyes and stared at Jiang Ning as if he felt that all this was just an illusion. If he kept calm and looked carefully, Jiang Ning would disappear.

He stood there in a daze, but Jiang Ning didn't have so much patience.

"Young Master Long, if you want to daydream, you can do that at home. I've bought over Linglong Group, so pack your things and get out."

Long Fei suddenly shuddered.

"What did you say?!"

"I see, your hearing isn't very good," remarked Jiang Ning. He repeated himself, "I said, I have already bought over Linglong Group, so I call the shots around here."

He pointed a finger at Long Fei. "You're fired."

"Bullshit!" Long Fei was furious. "You? You think you can buy over Linglong Group?!"

## NH

He clenched his fist and had an urge to kill Jiang Ning on the spot, but he managed to remain calm. If even Chang Zaiyuan failed to kill him, then Long Fei was definitely no match for Jiang Ning.

Long Fei wasn't dumb and he cherished his own life more than anybody else did.

Jiang Ning couldn't be bothered with him. He clapped a couple of times and Li Dong came running out from the office.

"Brother Ning."

"Done with all the procedures?"

"All done!"

Li Dong had a huge stack of papers in his hands and he spread them out to show that these were all share transfer agreements. Every single one was signed by the various shareholders.

"All the other shareholders of Linglong Group have agreed to transfer their shares to Lin Group," said Li Dong. "The Gao family, the Luo family, the Liu family, the Qin family, the Chang family..."

He listed more than a dozen powerful families. "All their shares add up to 51% of the total and they all belong to Lin Group now."

"So now the biggest shareholder of Linglong Group is Lin Group. So we call the shots." Li Dong looked at Jiang Ning and added on, "Brother Ning calls the shots!"

Long Fei was completely stunned.

What...what on earth was happening?

How did Linglong Group's shares go to Jiang Ning instead? He had come early in the morning to get these shares. These were the shares that the Long family had given away in exchange for resources back then.

At least sixteen powerful families had been wiped out the night before.

Long Fei was here to take away everything those families had, but they had flown into Jiang Ning's hands. How did this happen?

Jiang Ning shook his head at Long Fei's stunned expression. "Young Master Long, are you still daydreaming? You've been fired."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“You...”

“Don’t be angry, Young Master Long. I have no interest in the 49% that the Long family owns.”

“What are you trying to do?!” Long Fei’s face was all red now. He didn’t expect Jiang Ning to cut Linglong Group’s resources just like that.

This was too sudden.

A man who was supposed to die had suddenly launched such an attack. Even Long Xiang would have been stunned by this.

They would never have seen any of this coming.

“Linglong Group is mine now, so what I want to do with it is none of your business,” replied Jiang Ning calmly. “And as I said earlier, you’ve been fired, so please leave the company right now.”

“Jiang Ning!” Long Fei shouted. “Do you know what you’re doing?!”

This company belonged to the Long family, and it was a huge conglomerate that Long Fei was going to gain control of. The Long family had set up a huge trap to get rid of all the threats within Linglong Group.

But in the end, Jiang Ning reaped all the rewards!

“I know,” Jiang Ning laughed. “I know only too well.”

He turned and looked at Li Dong. “Come, tell our

NH

dear Young Master Long what's going to happen after we buy over Linglong Group.”

“We'll announce its closure,” replied Li Dong.

Long Fei immediately went numb. He felt like he had just fallen from a high place and his legs were about to give way.

Jiang Ning was going to announce that Linglong Group was going close down?

Was Jiang Ning nuts?!

Linglong Group was a huge company involved in more than a dozen industries and several other businesses that belonged to the Long family. How could it collapse?

“How dare you!” Long Fei shouted angrily as he pointed a finger at Jiang Ning. “Linglong Group is an asset of the Long family...”

“It has never been and will never be.”

“Jiang Ning! Do you have a death wish?!” Long Fei was furious and ready to kill anytime. He wanted to consolidate Linglong Group because he was going to be in charge of the Long family in the future. He needed a huge corporate battleship like Linglong Group to constantly provide him with money and other resources.

And now Jiang Ning wanted to announce its closure?

“I'm not only going to announce its closure, I'm

NH

going to announce its bankruptcy. The amount of debt this 51% of the shares has is too much, so it's definitely going bankrupt."

"As for the remaining shares with the Long family, they can repay the debt if they want to. If they don't want to, then they can announce their bankruptcy with the rest."

Li Dong wrote down everything that Jiang Ning said very seriously.

"Don't worry, Brother Ning. It's hard to start a huge company like this, but I'm good at making sure it goes bankrupt."

Long Fei was about to go mad.

"I'm going to kill you!"

He had planned everything out carefully and even revealed what the Long family was capable of. This was all to make sure that the Long family had full control over Linglong Group. But now, Jiang Ning was going to bankrupt Linglong Group.

Long Fei's blood rushed to his head and he immediately raised his fist and swung it towards Jiang Ning.

He wished he could kill Jiang Ning right now!

**CRAACK!**

Jiang Ning remained standing where he was and didn't move from that spot. He stretched a hand



NH

out and caught Long Fei's wrist.

"You want to kill me?" his voice was sinister. He used his fingers to grip Long Fei's wrist harder and it made a cracking sound. Long Fei instantly howled. "Do you think you're more powerful than Chang Zaiyuan?"

Jiang Ning had crushed Long Fei's wrist.

"AHH!" Long Fei gave a bloodcurdling scream.


Large beads of sweat started pouring down Long Fei's face and his entire body was trembling.


He tried to struggle free but found that he wasn't able to at all unless he chopped his own arm off.

How could this be?

Long Fei stared at Jiang Ning fearfully and couldn't believe it at all.

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Long Fei...was also at grandmaster level.

But he was like a child in front of Jiang Ning and couldn't fight back at all.

"You...you killed Chang Zaiyuan?!" he asked through clenched teeth as his voice trembled. "He was an advanced grandmaster!"

"Advanced grandmaster?"

Jiang Ning shook his head. He didn't care about fancy titles like grandmaster or advanced grandmaster. To him, an enemy was an enemy, and he would finish them off with one punch.

"What advanced grandmaster? Killing a dog would have been more meaningful."

WOONG.

Long Fei's head started to spin and his mind went blank.

Did Jiang Ning know what he was saying at all?

He might as well kill a dog rather than a grandmaster?

Was he saying that grandmasters were lower than a dog?

Well, right now, Long Fei himself was worse off than a dog despite being a grandmaster level fighter.

"You..." Long Fei started to have trouble breathing.

NH

He could see that a blood clot was forming at the place where Jiang Ning gripped him, and his heart was beating so quickly it began to hurt.

“You will regret offending the Long family like this!”

Linglong Group was a company that the Long family had run for so long and was their greatest source of resources. But Jiang Ning had not only taken it away by force, he was even going to purposely bankrupt it and force it to shut down.

He was clearly trying to destroy everything the Long family had!

“Oh really? I’m looking forward to how you’re going to make me regret this.” Jiang Ning let go and Long Fei immediately withdrew his hand and took a few steps back. He leaned against the wall and looked pathetic.

Besides pain, he couldn’t even feel his wrist anymore.

“Prepare to clear the place,” said Jiang Ning. “This will be the last day that Linglong Group exists. From tomorrow onwards, the world will no longer know Linglong Group.”

Long Fei clenched his teeth but there was nothing he could do.

He could only watch as Jiang Ning destroyed Linglong Group.

“Jiang Ning...” Long Fei roared angrily in his heart,

“I want you to die!”

He turned back into the elevator and left.

Jiang Ning didn't even cast a second glance at him. Everyone in the office was now trying to make sure that Linglong Group vanished off the face of the world in the fastest time possible.

At the same time.

At the Long house.

Long Xiang had just woken up and he was full of energy.

The Long family had gotten rid of many of their troubles the night before, so for the time being, he had nothing to worry about.

All the threats to Linglong Group had been eliminated, so Linglong Group could now be fully controlled by the Long family. This would bring the Long family's power up by another level and could even be considered the leader of the four supremely powerful families.

Oh wait. It was the three supremely powerful families.

The Jiang family was going to disappear soon.

“Given Chang Zaiyuan's temperament, he would definitely attack the Jiang family in no more than three days. After they are both heavily wounded in a terrible battle, the Long family will swoop in and swallow them both!”

Long Xiang had planned all of this well and had put in quite a lot of effort to make this happen.

No matter what, once Jiang Ning was dead, the Jiang family wouldn't be a threat anymore. Or at least that's how he felt now.

“Master.”

Long Xiang was eating his breakfast when the butler came running in. “The head of the Jiang family, Jiang Daoran, is here to see you.”

“Who?” Long Xiang was surprised and thought he had heard his butler wrongly. “Jiang Daoran?”

“Yes, Mr Jiang is already at the door and he's coming in soon.”

Nobody would dare to stop the head of a supremely powerful family from coming into the house.

Besides, on the surface, the Long family and the Jiang family were friends. The two heads had known each other for thirty years now.

“Mr Jiang says he's here to console you, Master.”

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

The butler thought that this statement was very strange, so he came running in to tell Long Xiang first.

“Console me?” Long Xiang was amused. Who was consoling who now?

Jiang Ning was dead!

Didn't Jiang Daoran know about it?

Surely he didn't think that Long Ling'er was joking when she ran all the way to his house to tell him to rescue his son, right?

If that was the case, then Jiang Ning was quite pitiful after all.

“Tell him to come in.”

Long Xiang leisurely picked up the napkin on the table to wipe his mouth. There was a strange and amused look on his face. “You've come to console me? Jiang Daoran, have you gone mad?”

The one who died was Jiang Ning, Jiang Daoran's own son and the hope of the Jiang family's future. But now Jiang Daoran had come to console him?

What a joke?

Was there a bigger joke than this?

Long Xiang looked up to see Jiang Daoran walk in. His steps seemed a little heavy and his expression was grim. He was frowning and didn't look too happy.

"Hoho, Jiang, I didn't think you would visit me today, welcome, welcome!"

Long Xiang immediately stood up and stretched his arms out to hug Jiang Daoran.

The two of them had known each other for decades. They had known each other since they were young men and now they were both the heads of supremely powerful families. It was a rare friendship to have.

But Jiang Daoran rejected this show of affection. He shook his head and looked at Long Xiang as he sighed, "Long, I'm even more worried seeing you like this."

He looked at Long Xiang and opened his mouth several times to speak but didn't know where to start.

Long Xiang still had a smile on his face, but he scoffed in his heart. He thought that Jiang Daoran had lost his mind because Jiang Ning was dead.

"Jiang, I think you're the one who's worrying," Long Xiang put on a look of concern. "Anybody would be upset if something like that happened. You and your son haven't even acknowledged each other and now you're separated forever. This is really...oh dear..."

"What are you talking about?" Jiang Daoran looked at Long Xiang in confusion. "What is this about my son? What is this about being separated forever?"

Long Xiang couldn't believe Jiang Daoran was still pretending. He purposely put on a look of surprise and asked, "Jiang, do you not know yet?"

"That Jiang Ning...he's dead!"

"Don't you know about it?"

"Which Jiang Ning?" asked Jiang Daoran.

"Jiang Ning from Lin Group! Isn't he that child from back then? I just found out yesterday and was about to go over to congratulate you, but in the end..."

"You're mistaken, he just has the same name but he's not my son," Jiang Daoran unexpectedly shook his head. He calmly continued, "Besides, that Jiang Ning isn't dead either."

Long Xiang was stunned.

What was Jiang Daoran talking about now?

Chang Zaiyuan used everything the Chang family had to go after Jiang Ning, and the Jiang family didn't send any help either. How could Jiang Ning not be dead?

In that sort of situation, even Jiang Daoran would have died.

"On my way here, I saw that Lin Group was still holding some promotional activities. That Jiang Ning you're talking about was walking around over there."



“What did you say?”

Long Xiang’s face was completely confused now. How could this be?

“Long, you don’t have to be like this. Even though Linglong Group is gone, you shouldn’t give up on yourself. I know the Long family has poured a lot of effort into it, but...”

“What did you say about Linglong Group?!”

Long Xiang was practically shrieking these words out.

Jiang Ning didn’t die and that was ridiculous enough. And now Jiang Daoran even said that Linglong Group was gone?

“You didn’t know?” It was Jiang Daoran’s turn to ask him. He pulled out the newspapers from behind him and passed it to Long Xiang. “Look, Linglong Group just announced that they’ve gone bankrupt and will close down!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Daoran waved the newspapers about and practically stuffed them into Long Xiang's face.

"Look! Look at this!"

The papers were nearly in Long Xiang's mouth. He snatched it over and the huge headlines immediately caught his eye. Linglong Group had announced its bankruptcy and closure.

Was this a joke?!

That was a company that belonged to the Long family! Even though they didn't have full control of it, it still belonged to the Long family in name!

After what happened the night before, it shouldn't have been a problem for the Long family to take back all the shares in Linglong Group.

Long Fei had gone to the company very early in the morning to settle this matter. How did the company suddenly go bankrupt?

Long Xiang's mouth remained open and he was in a daze for a long time. It was as if he had been struck by lightning. He couldn't believe it at all.

This matter was supposed to be completely within his control. How did things turn out like this?

Jiang Ning didn't die!

Someone who was definitely going to be dead actually didn't die!

## NH

What the heck was Chang Zaiyuan doing? He had so many highly skilled fighters and couldn't get rid of one Jiang Ning?

This bastard!

And now Linglong Group, a company that the Long family had painstakingly developed for years and was about to take back had suddenly collapsed?

Long Xiang stared at the bright red headlines on the papers and kept shaking his head.

"Impossible! Impossible!" He spun around to look at Jiang Daoran. "Are you purposely trying to fool me? Did you put these fake newspapers together?!"

"Long, your reaction is worrying," Jiang Daoran sighed. "It's normal for a business to profit some and lose some. Even though this is quite a big loss, I'm sure the Long family can afford it. You don't have to look like you've lost your mind, right?"

"Besides, I'm the head of the Jiang family for crying out loud. Why would I lie to you about something like that?" He shook his head. "If you don't believe me, you can check the news online too."

Jiang Daoran passed Long Xiang's phone to him and still looked concerned about Long Xiang.

But Long Xiang's face was ashen.

## NH

He immediately grabbed his phone to search for the news. A long string of red and bold headlines struck fear in his heart and even his breathing quickened.

His finger continued scrolling and scrolling. More than a dozen articles were all about how Linglong Group had collapsed!

The various departments were divided and split ways, so the entire company had fallen apart. Even if it didn't go bankrupt, there was no way it could continue operating as one.

What...what on earth was going on?!

Long Xiang was in a daze and his eyes were turning red. He simply couldn't believe something like that could happen.

It couldn't be real.

Long Fei had left early in the morning to consolidate Linglong Group. The Long family was going to officially take Linglong Group back into its own hands. Everything was going according to plan.

So how did it...

How did things become like that?

"Long, your expression is really quite frightening now."

Long Xiang didn't look like his company had collapsed and looked more like his son had died.

In fact it looked more serious than if his son had really died.

His eyes were so red, he looked like he was going to gobble someone up.

“Is there something special about this company?” asked Jiang Daoran out of curiosity.

Long Xiang trembled a little.

“N-no...nothing special...” replied Long Xiang as he looked at Jiang Daoran. Long Xiang claimed there was nothing special about the company but his hand was still clutching the newspaper and it was trembling. “But the Long family has put in a lot of effort over the years to build the company and Ling’er built it from scratch. Now that it’s gone, she must be so upset!”

Jiang Daoran nodded. He sighed and didn’t say anymore.

“What...what on earth is going on?”

Long Xiang couldn’t figure out how things had turned out this way. He had nearly reached his goal but now everything was gone.

He couldn’t accept it at all.

Where was Long Fei?

Where was this bloody idiot? Long Fei was supposed to take Linglong Group back, so how did he end up doing this instead?

“The corporate world is a battlefield after all. The corporate world in the north is even crueler. We’ve all been there and we’ve seen a lot ourselves,” said Jiang Daoran. “The first thing I thought of was how this was painstakingly built by Ling’er and I felt bad for her, so I quickly came over to see if there was anything I could help her with.”

Long Xiang shook his head and forced himself to calm down. He had to at least look like he didn’t really care about this.

“Thanks, Jiang. It’s just a company and isn’t worth that much to the Long family. I will console Ling’er myself, thanks for your concern.”

Jiang Daoran nodded.

“Alright then.”

“If there’s nothing else, I’ll get going. If you need anything just let me know. We’re all old friends, so don’t stand on ceremony.”

Jiang Daoran then left the house.

Long Xiang watched Jiang Daoran walk out of the door without saying anything.

Then suddenly he overturned the table. All the expensive cutlery on the table shattered to the floor with a loud crash.

“This bloody idiot!”

It was obvious that Jiang Daoran had come here to agitate him. What was this show of concern? It was all bullshit!

Jiang Daoran was probably only too happy to see that Linglong Group had been destroyed and collapsed.

What a hypocrite! And he even came all the way to the Long house to rub it in. Jiang Daoran had not visited Long Xiang in more than ten years now, but he suddenly appeared the minute he saw that Linglong Group was gone?

Long Xiang flew into a rage and went completely insane. He smashed everything he could in the main hall.

“Where’s Long Fei?” he looked up and shouted. All the servants stood far away and trembled. They didn’t dare to go anywhere near Long Xiang.

“Call Long Fei home right now! Call that stupid bastard back right now!”

Long Xiang had to find out exactly what happened. Linglong Group’s dissolution was no small matter.

This wasn’t an ordinary company and wasn’t set up just to make money. The Long family had spent many years planning for this and had put in a lot of effort and paid a high price to get to where they were right now. And it was finally time for the Long family to reap the harvest.

But everything was ruined now.

Long Xiang had to find a way to see if he could salvage the situation.

If Linglong Group was gone just like that, the loss that the Long family would suffer...

Long Xiang dared not even think about it. That would be a near fatal blow to the family.

At the same time.

Jiang Daoran walked out of the Long house with light steps. It seemed like he had never felt more relaxed in the past decade. His face was full of smiles and he was clearly in a good mood.

“Master,” Jiang Hai was already waiting by the car at the gate. He immediately opened the car door for Jiang Daoran and helped him into the car.

Jiang Daoran got into the back seat and Jiang Hai closed the door. Then he got into the driver’s seat and drove away.

This was the first time Jiang Daoran had taken the initiative to visit the Long family in fifteen years. In fact it was the first time Jiang Daoran had visited anybody since he became the head of the family.

Judging from Jiang Daoran’s expression, Linglong Group’s collapse was no small matter.

“Looks like my guess was right,” Jiang Daoran leaned back and closed his eyes. “This Linglong



Group is no ordinary company.”

“Isn’t it just a regular conglomerate that just has a really wide reach in terms of the industries it’s involved in?”


“It’s not just that,” Jiang Daoran’s lips curled into a meaningful smile. “If that was the case, Long Xiang wouldn’t have this sort of expression on his face. If such a scheming and hypocritical man had issues controlling his emotions upon hearing this news, then there’s definitely a big problem.”

He looked at Jiang Hai and said, “Do you know how much the Long family has secretly invested in Linglong Group?”

“More than \$300 billion!”

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

Even Jiang Hai balked at this figure.

More than \$300 billion?

That was a huge sum of money even for a supremely powerful family.

Wasn't Linglong Group just an enormous conglomerate headed by the Long family that involved a number of other powerful families exchanging resources?

Why did the Long family themselves invest so much?

"And this is only the amount that can be seen," Jiang Daoran sounded a little gleeful now. "There's probably even more that we can't see."

The Long family had invested so much, they might have trouble bearing the loss of the company.

Over the past five years, they had built it under Long Ling'er's name and made it sound like it was her company, but the number of people and benefits it involved was way more than that.

The bigger Linglong Group became, the harder it was to control it. Since the north was a mess now, the Long family wanted to take this chance to weed out all the threats hiding inside Linglong Group and take full control of the company. But in the end, this bird that they were so close to catching actually flew away.

Jiang Daoran couldn't hold it in anymore. He burst

out laughing loudly.

He was so happy.

The Long family deserved what they got!

“Master, is there something special about Linglong Group?”

“Of course there is. But I don’t know exactly what is so special about it,” replied Jiang Daoran. “In any case, the Long family has suffered a tremendous loss and they won’t take it lying down.”

Since Jiang Ning did this, the Long family was definitely going to direct their fury towards Jiang Ning.

The Chang family couldn’t do anything about Jiang Ning. But what about the Long family?

Jiang Daoran narrowed his eyes slightly.

“You want to touch my son? Did you ask his father for permission first?” Jiang Daoran scoffed and didn’t say anymore. An icy murderous air flowed out from him for a moment, but he soon went back to his usual quiet and gentle demeanor and closed his eyes as he considered the issues in front of him.

Jiang Hai didn’t interrupt him. He just turned the air conditioning temperature up a little higher so that Jiang Daoran wouldn’t catch a chill.

Their car had not left the Long house for very long

when Long Fei came running back in a panic.

He didn't even have time to take care of his injury. Long Xiang sounded angry enough to kill someone over the phone, so Long Fei immediately realized that the impact of Linglong Group's collapse was way larger than he thought.

There were glass shards everywhere in the hall. Even the wooden table and chairs had been smashed to pieces by Long Xiang.

Long Fei gulped. He had never seen Long Xiang so angry before. Even when Long Xiang found out that the Long family was being made use of, he wasn't this angry.

"Dad, I..."

PAK!

Before Long Fei could even get a sentence out, Long Xiang slapped him hard across the face and there was blood in Long Fei's mouth.

But Long Fei didn't dare to make a single sound.

"You little bastard! Look at what you've done!" Long Xiang was furious. His eyes were large and murder was written all over his face. "How did Linglong Group collapse? I told you to consolidate it, not to make it go bankrupt!"

"Do you know how important this company is to the Long family?!"

His voice was so loud that Long Fei was almost

going deaf.

“I...I know...”

Long Fei clenched his teeth and more blood flowed out from his loosened teeth. “I did everything according to what you wanted, but...but Jiang Ning...”

“Jiang Ning?”

Long Fei’s eyebrows twitched violently when he heard this name.

The fact that Jiang Ning wasn’t dead already made him furious. And now the collapse of Linglong Group had something to do with him too?

“He didn’t die!” Long Fei was equally furious. “That stupid Chang Zaiyuan didn’t manage to kill Jiang Ning at all. Instead, Jiang Ning took the opportunity to take over 51% of the shares from those sixteen powerful families that came to attack us and suddenly because the largest shareholder of Linglong Group...”

Jiang Ning had taken over the majority share and had control over Linglong Group too.

“He fired me on the spot and threatened me with the debts that the company has. He wanted to dissolve the company and I...I couldn’t do anything about it at all!”

They would rather Jiang Ning use some forceful method or even fight his way through and the Long family wouldn't have been afraid of him. But Jiang Ning had actually used such a method and the Long family didn't know what to do at all.

"Chang Zaiyuan!" Long Xiang clenched his fists tightly and his eyes were bulging. He never thought that things would turn out like this.

The Chang family had so many highly skilled fighters. Why weren't they able to kill Jiang Ning?

They even had a high chance of killing Jiang Daoran with that sort of lineup. So why...

"That Chang family was probably in cahoots with Jiang Ning in the first place, and this was their scheme!" guessed Long Fei. "The Chang family pretended to work with us, but in reality, they..."

"Enough!" Long Xiang bellowed. "This is not the time to talk about these useless things!"

"Think of something!" He clenched his teeth and took a deep breath. "We have to think of something. Linglong Group cannot disappear just like that. It cannot. The future of the Long family depends on Linglong Group! That's the biggest thing we have!"

Long Fei didn't dare to speak.

Long Xiang could only pace up and down and couldn't think of anything either.

The more he thought about it, the angrier he got.

The angrier he became, the more anxious he got. His entire face was red now.

“What is that Jiang Ning doing right now?” asked Long Xiang.

“He’s trying to hire people...” Long Fei hesitated for a while. “Linglong Group has collapsed, but Jiang Ning is trying to hire our ex-staff. I’ve already sent people to get them back on our side.”

Jiang Ning had already taken away all the company assets and information, but he also wanted the staff.

“We have to get them back!”

“I don’t care how much we have to pay!”

Long Xiang was shouting at the top of his lungs.

“Yes, Dad!”

Long Fei didn’t dare to speak anymore. He only had a rough idea as to how much the family had lost. But after he saw the way Long Xiang reacted, it was probably far more than he had imagined.

He spat the blood out from his mouth and ran out of the house.

Meanwhile.

A small car with large loudspeakers installed on the front of the car and on the car doors was driving around. Jiang Ning was seated inside with his legs crossed casually, while Li Dong was

NH

holding onto a microphone and shouting into it.

“We’re hiring now! Lin Group is hiring!”

“As long as you resigned from Linglong Group, we’re taking you! Even if you’re a cleaner, Lin Group wants you!”

“We’ll give you the best salary and package, ensure the best working environment for you and help you to build your career!”

.....

He continued blaring into the microphone with a drink in his hand. After shouting for a bit, he’d drink a mouthful and continue yelling. The car continued to drive through every street with the loudspeakers blasting away.

“Don’t miss this chance! Linglong Group has already collapsed, so Lin Group will be a brighter future for you!”

“The boss has too much money to spare, so he’s giving away so much his hands have become weak...AHH!”

.....

Li Dong suddenly felt someone pinch his thighs so hard that he yelped.

Jiang Ning looked out at the curious onlookers and nodded.

“Li Dong, the situation in the north is stable at the



moment but it won't be like this for long. I'll return to Donghai first," he said quietly. "The mission I have for you right now is to make sure we rehire all the staff who used to work for Linglong Group. I don't care if they were cleaners or receptionists, make sure they all sign on with us!"

"As long as they know anything about Linglong Group, regardless of whether it's a top secret or just gossip, get answers out of them. If they want money, give them money. If they want a car, give it to them. If they ask for a house, they can have a house!"

"Money is not a problem! Tell me how much you need and I'll give it to you."

Li Dong immediately sat up and his eyes were shining brightly.

"Brother Ning, don't you care about the cost?"

This was going to cost a lot.

"This little bit of money," scoffed Jiang Ning. "Who cares about it?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

What big words!

Jiang Ning was too damned rich!

Every time Li Dong listened to Jiang Ning speak, he felt like he was a rich man himself too. A few hundred thousand or even a few million was nothing to him.

He had to make sure he quoted at least ten million right?

Otherwise that would embarrass his Brother Ning!

“This little bit of money...” Li Dong gulped. He estimated that he would need more than ten million to get this done, but Jiang Ning said it was just a bit of money.

Fine, Li Dong would treat it as just a bit of money.

“Then what happens after I get all the information out of them?”

“Sort out the information and send it back to Donghai. After that, make sure that none of them stays with us. They should take whatever we promised them and get lost. You arrange for that.”

Jiang Ning didn't elaborate further.

He didn't want any of these people to work for him.

Lin Group didn't lack any talents.

Lin Group didn't need people who came out from

a rotten company.

Jiang Ning wouldn't take them even if you gave them to him.

"Yes, Brother Ning!" replied Li Dong in a loud voice.

He had a new mission and he could have fun alongside Jiang Ning again.

Jiang Ning didn't stay for long. He left a dozen men behind to assist Li Dong and Huang Yuming was guarding the five gantries, so he was very assured.

Now that Linglong Group had collapsed, some big fish would probably have trouble sitting still.

And now, he couldn't leave the bait in the north anymore.

Besides, his wife was eagerly waiting for him to come home. Jiang Ning couldn't wait to go back and accompany his beloved wife.

Not long after Jiang Ning boarded the plane, Li Dong received several calls asking if Jiang Ning was around. They all wanted to do business with Lin Group and were agreeable to any terms.

Li Dong was so surprised.

It was as if Jiang Ning could predict anything.

These people had really turned up fast.

Li Dong only replied them with one sentence, "Sorry, but Brother Ning has returned to Donghai to be with his wife, he's not in the north!"

His phone couldn't stop ringing, so Li Dong just turned his phone off. It was better not to hear all this nonsense.

He had to complete the mission that Jiang Ning gave him, so he didn't have the time nor energy to waste on these stupid people.

Li Dong soon followed Jiang Ning's instructions and quickly hired everyone who had left Linglong Group.

Some people were suspicious at first and tried to negotiate for a salary and package that was out of this world. But Li Dong didn't even bat an eyelid and agreed to everything they wanted.

He was going to be this generous!

It felt really good to just sign off anything and give money away.

And it wasn't even his own money.

Once the news spread, everyone who hadn't found a new job after coming out of Linglong Group went crazy. Even those who had already signed a new job with someone else would rather pay the compensation for breaking the contract than to miss the chance to work for Lin Group instead.

After all, even a cleaner could get \$50,000 a

month. So of course they were going to flock to Lin Group.

On the other side, the Long family was also trying their best and offering equally incredible salaries and packages to their ex-staff in hope of getting them back, but nobody trusted them anymore.

Nobody would believe a family that could make a huge conglomerate like Linglong Group go bankrupt.

Besides, all those who worked for Linglong Group knew how overbearing and unreasonable the Long family could be.

They would rather believe that pigs could fly than to believe in the Long family.

Long Fei was so angry that he clenched his teeth but there was nothing he could do. He couldn't possibly just kill off all these people secretly. Neither he nor the Long family could afford to bear the consequences of doing that.

After three days.

At the north branch office of Lin Group.

The gigantic meeting room could seat more than a thousand people and it was full. There were even tables and chairs at the staircase.

"Today will be the last test for getting into Lin Group," said Li Dong as he hugged a stack of questionnaires. "Once you pass this test, you can join Lin Group officially. Also, we'll give out this

NH

month's salary tomorrow.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The eyes of everyone in the room instantly lit up at these words.

What ridiculously rich company was this?

They were going to get their salary before they had even done anything?

It sounded like a scam, but this was Lin Group, the company that suddenly rose in the north. The same company had also bought over Linglong Group, destroyed it and made it go bankrupt and close down!

“I hope that you will write down your answers truthfully. If we find that any of your answers contradict each other, then both parties will be eliminated and will get nothing.”

Li Dong knew that Jiang Ning wanted information, so he was going to make sure that whatever information he got was as accurate as possible so that Jiang Ning would have an easier time analyzing the information.

It felt like some elementary school examination. The moment the questionnaires were given out, everyone immediately started writing their answers seriously.

It wasn't for honesty's sake nor for justice.

It was just for money.

Money was still the best.

Meanwhile.

At the Jiang house.

Of course Jiang Daoran knew what had happened. He had even secretly given Li Dong a name list so that he could locate more people who used to work for Linglong Group.

“The Long family knows about this, right?”

“Yes they do,” replied Jiang Hai. “Apparently Long Xiang was so angry that he vomited blood and fainted.”

That’s what he heard, but Jiang Hai didn’t think that someone so full of energy and vitality would faint from anger like that.

“I suppose he’s hoping that I would visit him again and ask after him,” Jiang Daoran smiled cheekily and glee was written all over his face.

Even Jiang Daoran took a while to understand what Jiang Ning was trying to do. This was a really an attack on the source of the problems.

But he wasn’t sure what was going to become of the north.

How far was Jiang Ning going to go?

“Young Master has already returned to Donghai, what is he...”

“More than ten powerful families were wiped out overnight and all their assets actually belonged to Linglong Group. But now that Linglong Group has collapsed, these assets suddenly have no owner



NH

now,” said Jiang Daoran. “Don’t you think some people might have their eye on these things?”

These were all very profitable things!

Jiang Hai narrowed his eyes. “Are you referring to the other powerful families or even the other supremely powerful families?”

“But these things are considered Young Master’s things now. If they want any...”

Suddenly a thought hit Jiang Hai’s mind. He gulped and looked at Jiang Daoran in disbelief. “You mean Young Master did this on purpose? He had already done a check on all these businesses and purposely chose those sixteen powerful families, then used the Long family to put pressure on them so that they would end up fighting the Long family, and then the Long family would wipe them out, then...”

It was difficult to imagine that things would turn out like this before it happened. And even a few days after everything had happened, Jiang Hai wouldn’t have realized that it was all part of a plan if Jiang Daoran hadn’t talked about it.

That meant that Jiang Ning had predicted that this day would come more than a month ago.

That was really mind-blowing.

How could an ordinary person have such foresight? How could he have planned something that would take so long to enact in such a complicated place like the north?

Jiang Hai's gaze was trembling. He couldn't believe it at all.

After analyzing the situation, he even felt his hair stand on end.

This was too frightening.

"If not?" Jiang Daoran scoffed and while there wasn't much expression on his face, there was some glee and pride in his look. "I might have thought that Jiang Ning had a backup plan, but I would have never thought that he could see so far ahead. This fellow...is really much more of a genius than myself."

For some reason, he suddenly felt some pity for the Long family.

They seem to have offended the wrong person.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Hai didn't know what to say. He felt numb all over.

There was only one question in his mind.

Was Jiang Ning really human?

His prowess in martial arts was incredibly strong and till now, nobody had been able to force him to unleash his full potential. Nobody knew what the limit of Jiang Ning's capabilities were.

This was already enough to send one into despair.

But now, he was better at scheming and seeing into the future than most other people too.

Those people who wanted to make trouble for Jiang Ning, or Lin Group or Lin Yuzhen were definitely crazy.

Only a crazy person would provoke Jiang Ning.

Jiang Hai also started to sympathize with these people.

"Master, someone from the Xue family is here," reported the butler.

Jiang Daoran seemed to have predicted that someone from the Xue family would turn up, so he wasn't surprised at all. Even the Xue family hadn't visited the Jiang family for at least ten years now.

"Call Madam out. Someone from her family is here, so she should come out and say hello."

“Yes, Master,” replied the butler before leaving to call Xue Ning.

After a few moments, a pair of fairly anxious sounding footsteps could be heard.

“Uncle Daoran!” Xue Kai greeted him loudly before he had even walked into the main hall of the house. It sounded as if he was very excited to see Jiang Daoran because it had been a long time since they last saw each other.

Jiang Daoran sat on his chair and calmly drank his tea as he glanced at Xue Kai walking quickly towards him and nodded slightly.

“Hello Uncle Daoran!” Xue Kai walked up to Jiang Daoran and greeted him politely. “I’ve not seen you and Auntie Ning in so long and I’ve really missed both of you. I happened to be nearby today, so I thought I’d drop by. I hope you don’t mind?”

“Of course not,” Jiang Daoran smiled. “Since you thought of us, we’re more than happy to have you here.”

“Your aunt mentions you very often. And now you’re set to be the next head of the Xue family, so I’m really looking forward to that.”

A smug look flashed across Xue Kai’s face, but he quickly hid it away and clasped his hands together humbly as he said, “Uncle Daoran, I’m still young and I have a long way to go. There are still many areas that I need to learn from the elders of the family.”

Jiang Daoran nodded.

“Take a seat.”

Xue Kai sat down and Jiang Hai quickly poured him a cup of tea, then returned to his position beside Jiang Daoran. Xue Kai never even took one glance at Jiang Hai, as if Jiang Hai was just a dog that Jiang Daoran kept.

He didn't drink the tea and just kept smiling at Jiang Daoran.

“Uncle Daoran, is Auntie Ning in good health?” asked Xue Kai. “I planned to visit earlier, but something always cropped up. I wonder if Auntie Ning would be angry with me.”

“Of course she wouldn't be angry with you,” Jiang Daoran shook his head. “She's happier than anyone else to have such an outstanding nephew like you. She knows you're busy, so even when she misses you, she doesn't want to disturb you.”

“Then I shall have to spend more time with Auntie Ning and put aside the other things today,” said Xue Kai with a laugh.

On the surface, he was just chatting casually with Jiang Daoran, but he was thinking hard about how he wanted to approach his agenda. He hadn't come to catch up with his uncle at all. He didn't have the mood nor the wish to do that sort of thing.

If he wasn't hoping to take something from the Jiang family, he would never have come even if

you paid him to.

“I just came back from overseas and heard from my dad that the north has gone through quite a tumultuous time,” said Xue Kai. “What do you think of all that has happened lately?”

“What do I think?” Jiang Daoran narrowed his eyes. “It doesn’t matter what I think. I don’t ask about what happens out there. The happenings of this world have nothing to do with me.”

A feeling of contempt went through Xue Kai’s heart.


Was Jiang Daoran still as useless as he was in the past and only knew how to enjoy himself?

If the Xue family hadn’t intervened back then, the Jiang family would have perished and they would never have become a supremely powerful family!

To him, the Jiang family had gotten to where they were today because of all the help it received from the Xue family!

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

But Xue Kai kept a smile on his face and didn't reveal any of his true emotions.

"Uncle Daoran, how could you say that? Out of the four supremely powerful families, the Jiang family is the newest one to join the ranks. It will take more than a few words to describe the impact that the Jiang family has on the situation in the north," said Xue Kai with false modesty. "You're being too humble."

Jiang Daoran just smiled. He had no answer to these words.

And he didn't have to bother replying to a younger person being fake to him.

"I heard that there was quite some activity in the Jiang family recently!" Xue Kai's eyes were bright as he stared so hard at Jiang Daoran, he looked ready to eat him alive.

"Is that so? I didn't hear anything about that." Jiang Daoran turned to look at Jiang Hai. "Jiang Hai, do you know anything?"

"Master, Young Master Xue might be referring to the two Alaskan Malamute dogs you just bought. They're both purebreds."

Jiang Daoran smacked his forehead.

"Oh right right right! Those two dogs! It's so funny, you know. The reporters happened to see me buy these two dogs and then wrote an article saying that there's major activity happening in the Jiang family. My goodness."

Xue Kai opened his mouth and really wanted to curse at Jiang Hai. Of course he wasn't talking about buying dogs at all.

But Jiang Daoran didn't give him a chance to talk at all. He just went on and on about how he had bought those two dogs and continued to talk about taking care of them and taking them on walks. He almost couldn't stop talking.

Xue Kai was running out of patience.

"Uncle Daoran!" He started to get anxious and he frowned as he asked, "I heard you found Jiang Ning."

He had gotten news that the person who had taken Linglong Group away from the Long family by force was called Jiang Ning, and this Jiang Ning was the child that Jiang Daoran had with his previous wife!

The child who was chased out of the Jiang family fifteen years ago!

Even though Linglong Group had collapsed, the information that it contained was invaluable, and now Jiang Ning was wholly in charge of the company.

All the networks for more than a dozen different industries were all in Jiang Ning's hands now.

If Xue Kai could just get part of it, that would be enough to solidify his capabilities and have a hold over the rest of the family after he became the head of the family.



“They just share the same name,” replied Jiang Daoran casually. “And so what if I find him? That little bastard has nothing to do with the Jiang family.”

“Uncle Daoran, you can’t say that. Blood is thicker than water after all,” said Xue Kai with a smile. “Besides, that Jiang Ning now controls all of Linglong Group. Originally, nearly half of it was...”

He was about to go on when Xue Ning came walking over and looked pleasantly surprised.

“Xue Kai!” she called out in surprise. “Is it really you?”

In the last fifteen years since she married into the Jiang family, she had only gone back to her own family a few times and hardly got to see these younger ones. She missed them so much.

“Auntie Ning,” Xue Kai immediately got up and bowed. “Hello, Auntie Ning.”

“Silly boy, why are you so formal with your own aunt?” Xue Ning was so happy. She took Xue Kai’s hand and looked at him closely. “You look different now. Different from what you used to look like! You’ve spent so many years overseas now. When did you get back? Why didn’t you tell me?”

“I just got back recently,” replied Xue Kai. “But Auntie Ning didn’t change. You’re still as pretty as before.”

“You’re a sweet talker! Come along, let’s have a

good chat,” Xue Ning tugged on Xue Kai’s hand. “Your uncle is busy, don’t disturb him.”

“Auntie Ning...”

Xue Kai got a little anxious. He had no interest in talking to Xue Ning at all and just wanted to get what he wanted from Jiang Daoran as quickly as possible. If he was too late and others got to it first, he wouldn’t get anything.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

## NH

Xue Ning didn't have any children of her own, so whenever she saw her nephews and nieces, she would chat with them all day and not let them go.

Xue Kai would rather do something else rather than waste time talking to Xue Ning.

But he couldn't possibly reject her now.

"Your aunt misses you so much, spend more time talking to her," said Jiang Daoran with a laugh.

Xue Kai had no choice but to leave with Xue Ning. But he continued to think of a way to get what he wanted from Jiang Daoran as soon as possible.

Jiang Daoran narrowed his eyes as he watched Xue Kai reluctantly walk away with Xue Ning.

"He wouldn't come all the way here for no reason," Jiang Daoran scoffed.

Xue Kai had been overseas for so many years but suddenly came back recently and the first thing he did was to visit the Jiang family. Jiang Daoran was sure there was something up his sleeve.

"I'm afraid he's after Young Master," said Jiang Hai.

He hoped that the Xue family wouldn't do anything stupid.

"Who cares? This Xue family has always been so stuck up and never had any regard for the Jiang family. They've always thought that the Jiang family got to where it is today because of what

the Xue family gave us. Humph!”

They didn't know that the previous head of the Xue family owed the Jiang family a huge favor!

“Jiang Hai, I think it's better to watch them a little more closely. I think the Pang family and the Xue family aren't going to sit still for long.”

He just wasn't sure if they were going to try to make a grab blatantly or if they were going to compete secretly. The assets up for grabs had networks all around the world, so while it wasn't easy for Jiang Ning to hold onto them, he wouldn't let them go easily either.

“Got it, Master. Don't worry.” Jiang Hai nodded.

Jiang Daoran got up and went back to the study. He didn't want to see Xue Kai, so hiding in his study was the best way.

He wasn't worried about Jiang Ning at all.

.....

Donghai.

At the Lin house.

Jiang Ning had been away from home for a month now. Lin Wen and Su Mei missed him so much.

They even wondered if it was necessary for Lin Group to become such a huge company. Was it really necessary for their son-in-law to work so

hard?

Jiang Ning called home the minute he got off the plane and Su Mei was preparing food since morning.

“Cook more of Jiang Ning’s favorite dishes! He’s been working so hard for a month out there, I don’t know how skinny he must have become!” Lin Wen felt his heart go out to Jiang Ning.

He turned to see Lin Yuzhen come down the stairs. He quickly said, “Jiang Ning’s almost home, aren’t you going to wait for him at the door?”

Lin Yuzhen was still in a daze.

She had just gotten the news.

Linglong Group had really collapsed. It had declared itself bankrupt and had been dissolved.

Jiang Ning told her that Linglong Group would collapse by itself and it would do so in a short period of time. She didn’t believe him and even made a bet with Jiang Ning, saying that if she lost, she would have to...

And now, she had really lost the bet!

How could this be?

Linglong Group was such a huge conglomerate. It was quite impossible for them to expand any further, but it was equally difficult to bring them down too.

How did Jiang Ning do it?

Lin Yuzhen knew that only Jiang Ning would have been capable of doing this.

“Wha-?” Lin Yuzhen looked up at Lin Wen when she heard him call her again. “Oh, right, welcome him at the door? Got it.”

She pursed her lips. Wait for Jiang Ning at the door?

It wasn't just that!

That was not all they agreed on if she lost the bet.

BEEP BEEP!

A familiar car honk could be heard from outside the house. Jiang Ning was back.

Su Mei quickly ran out from the kitchen and wiped her hands, then walked out towards the door with Lin Wen.

Lin Yuzhen was already standing at the door with her arms in front of her. She watched Jiang Ning get out from the car and her face immediately turned red. It was like a little pink cloud was covering her face.

“Hubby...welcome...welcome home...” Lin Yuzhen felt like her face was getting hotter and redder with each word she said. “Yuzhen missed you so much.”

The moment Lin Yuzhen said these words, Su Mei and Lin Wen froze and were completely stunned.

They forgot to greet Jiang Ning and turned to look in shock at Lin Yuzhen. Did she really just say that?

When did their daughter become so direct?

That was pretty mushy!

“And how much did you miss me?” Jiang Ning grinned as he walked over to her and looked straight into her eyes. “Tell me?”

“Everyday without you is as long as three years without you.”

Lin Yuzhen felt like her face was on fire.

This Jiang Ning was still teasing her!

She had merely lost a bet!

“Thank you wifey, I missed you very much too. I couldn't find a good position to sleep over the past few days because you're not in my arms.”

Lin Wen and Su Mei suddenly felt like their presence was unnecessary. Why did they bother coming out? Listening to these two say sweet nothings to each other made them feel like their teeth were going to fall out from having a cavity.

“I think my fish is getting burnt,” Su Mei's face turned red. She saw that Lin Wen was still watching excitedly, so she pinched him and said,

“Old man! Are you trying to learn from them?  
Come in with me!”

She dragged Lin Wen back into the house by the ear.

Brother Gou was in the car and he couldn't help but sigh.

“Linglong Group was doomed to collapse because Big Boss wanted to hear these words.”

He then quickly turned the car around and left. He was going to die from diabetes from watching these two say sweet things to each other.

Lin Yuzhen couldn't stand it anymore and started whacking Jiang Ning's chest.

“It's all your fault! These words are so mushy, Mum and Dad are going to laugh at us!”

Her face and neck were already all red. She couldn't believe she managed to say something so mushy.

Jiang Ning gathered her into his arms.

They had seen each other just a few days ago, but he still missed her so much.

Lin Yuzhen wanted to say more, but she couldn't get a single word out. She could only feel Jiang Ning's warmth, his breathing and she could hear his heart beat faster and faster.

She reached out and pulled her arms around



Jiang Ning's waist.

"I didn't say all that because I lost the bet with you," she said in a gentle voice. "Those were from my heart. Hubby, I really missed you so much."

"I missed you very much too."

Jiang Ning hugged her even more tightly.

He wished he could bring Lin Yuzhen everywhere he went. Then he would be able to see her anytime he wanted, and he could hold her hand and hug her anytime he wanted.

The two of them continued to hug each other tightly and couldn't bear to let go at all.

It was as if they were going to make up for the hugs they didn't get to enjoy the past few days.

Suddenly there was a cough from inside.

"AHEM! That's quite enough, someone here hasn't gotten married yet, how do you expect her to sleep at night when she has to watch both of you so lovey dovey with one another all the time?"

That was Ye Shan speaking.

Lin Yuzhen's face was even redder, but she didn't let go. She turned around to see that Ye Shan looked away from them while Ye Qingwu's eyes were slightly red and her face was even redder.

"Let's go in," Jiang Ning wasn't bothered at all. He laughed loudly and walked in while holding Lin

Yuzhen's hand. He didn't want to let go of her for even one moment.

At the same time.


Butler Zhao had received all the data and information that Jiang Ning had brought back from the north. After less than an hour, his face was filled with shock as if he had been electrocuted.


"What an enormous plan!" he exclaimed.

"Linglong Group looks like a conglomerate on the surface that is involved in more than a dozen industries, but it's actually a gigantic information network! It covers so much ground!"

The more Butler Zhao looked at the information in front of him, the more shocked he became. His eyes sparkled brightly. "What are they looking for?"

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

Butler Zhao was also an expert at gathering information, so he could tell immediately.

Others might not have been so sensitive, but Butler Zhao was very well versed in these things. In fact, his work was very similar to this, but the scale was much smaller.

If his information network was a small boat, then Linglong Group was a huge cruise ship.

It was impossible to compare.

Butler Zhao took a deep breath and looked through all the various industries the company was involved in. Making money was not the priority for these businesses. The most important thing was to take root wherever it went and take control over all the information in the region.

The monstrosity of this network was not easily understood by most people.

Butler Zhao got a little excited.

He started getting more and more excited, and even his breathing started to quicken.

He continued to look through the information without eating or sleeping and didn't even know how much time had passed. He was so engrossed that his face was all red and he didn't care that his hair was a mess.

After a long time, he exhaled deeply and looked up at the clock on the wall. One day and one night had passed without him realizing it, and his voice

was trembling too.

“Mr Jiang...has hit the jackpot this time round!”

He knew that Jiang Ning was just following his instinct and his instinct told him that there was something fishy about Linglong Group. If they could unravel the mystery behind Linglong Group, they could break the balance in the north.

But of course, the balance here was referring to the balance between the four supremely powerful families. This wouldn't really affect the other powerful families much because they wouldn't be in contact with Hidden Sect.

But the reward this time had probably exceeded Jiang Ning's estimates.

He couldn't think so much about it anymore. Butler Zhao quickly sorted everything out and gave Jiang Ning a call.

At the same time.

In the Lin house.

Jiang Ning didn't want to get out of bed.

Lin Yuzhen was curled up like a little cat in his arms, and she still smelt like the soap she used to bathe with the night before.

Jiang Ning loved this smell.

“I want to drink water,” Jiang Ning said as he looked down at Lin Yuzhen's fluttering eyelashes.

He wanted to drink water, but he didn't want to get out of bed and ruin the moment.

"Me too," replied Lin Yuzhen in a gentle voice. Her eyes were barely open.

"Tsk," Jiang Ning sighed and said very seriously. "I knew it. It's high time we had a child so that we could order him around."

If they had a child, then he could get him to pour water for his wife to drink right now.

Lin Yuzhen couldn't help but laugh.

Nobody had children so that they had someone to order about!

"So, should we have one?" Lin Yuzhen looked up and her long eyelashes nearly touched Jiang Ning's nose. Jiang Ning felt like his nose was getting a little warm.

The two of them continued to look at each other like that, and the tension in the room seemed to change suddenly.

Jiang Ning gulped.

He could feel that Lin Yuzhen's breathing had also quickened, but their breathing was at the same speed.

It seemed like the time was right.

"In that case," he flipped over and used one hand to prop himself up. "We'll have..."

RIIING!!

Jiang Ning's phone suddenly started ringing loudly. It was as if something very urgent was happening and was all ready to strike Jiang Ning on the head.

Jiang Ning looked at Lin Yuzhen but she had already curled herself up into his arms and didn't say anything.

"Having children is a very serious matter and we have to pick a good day," remarked Jiang Ning. "It's not the right week of the month yet."

Lin Yuzhen's face grew even redder. How did Jiang Ning even know this?!

Jiang Ning got out of bed while Lin Yuzhen pulled the blanket around herself. She hadn't slept so well in a long time, so she wanted to sleep for a while more.

When Jiang Ning saw that the caller was Butler Zhao, he knew that this old man had discovered something.

He bent over and kissed Lin Yuzhen on the cheek.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“You can continue sleeping, I need to attend to some matters.”

“Okay.”

Jiang Ning washed up while Su Mei reheated breakfast and brought it out for him.

“Thank you, Mum,” said Jiang Ning with a smile. “Actually it doesn’t matter, my stomach is made from steel and I can eat anything.”

“That won’t do! As long as I’m around, I won’t let you have cold food.”

Jiang Ning felt a warmth in his heart.

Lin Wen and Ye Shan were having tea at the sofa.

Ye Shan couldn’t help but shake his head when he saw how Su Mei spoiled Jiang Ning. “He’s not your biological son, and even if he were, there’s no need to spoil him like that. He’ll turn into a brat.”

He looked up and glanced at Jiang Ning and didn’t bother to sound polite at all. “This fellow doesn’t look like an honest chap at all.”

“HAHA! You know what? We prefer a dishonest chap like Jiang Ning. But too bad, he’s not our biological son,” Lin Wen went even further. “The two of us can’t give birth to such a wonderful son.”

Jiang Ning raised his eyebrow and gave Ye Shan a smug look in return.

“Tsk,” Ye Shan glared back at him. In any case, Ye Shan felt that Jiang Ning never seemed predictable, so he told Ye Qingwu everyday to keep her distance from Jiang Ning, because he was afraid that Ye Qingwu would be fooled by this boy.

After eating breakfast, Jiang Ning got up.

“Uncle Ye, why don’t we go for a spin?”

Ye Shan looked up and there was a gleam in his eye. He knew that Jiang Ning wouldn’t call him out for no reason.

Ye Shan finished up his tea and said, “Lin, I’ll talk to you later.”

“Go ahead, I need to head to the office soon too.”

Jiang Ning drove while Ye Shan sat at the back. Ye Shan kept staring at Jiang Ning through the rear mirror but he didn’t say anything.

“Uncle Ye, don’t stare at me like that. I’m already married, so no matter how much you like me, I can’t become your son-in-law.”

“You can dream on,” Ye Shan didn’t mince his words. “How could I let Qingwu be with you?”

This fellow made so much trouble everywhere he went. Even if Jiang Ning weren’t married, Ye Shan wouldn’t allow Ye Qingwu to be with him either.

Jiang Ning had made so much trouble in such a short time. The little bit he heard from Lin Wen



was already enough to make his heart skip a beat.

And this time, Lin Group had gone up north and caused a huge storm there.

So many powerful families were destroyed. And these were families that had been on top for a long time and had a lot of money and power.

But the moment Jiang Ning turned up, all these high and mighty powerful families were thrown to the ground and stepped on by Jiang Ning. They didn't even get the chance to defend themselves.

"Then why are you looking at me?" asked Jiang Ning casually. "I'm not interested in men at all."

"Tsk, don't try to be funny with me," said Ye Shan. "When can I return to Shenghai?"

Jiang Ning was the one who called him over to protect the Lin family. During this time, he had chased away so many who tried to assassinate Lin Wen and Su Mei. There were at least three or four grandmasters among them too.

The defense system that Donghai had also shocked Ye Shan. Even if he wasn't around, these assassins wouldn't have gotten their way either.

But Jiang Ning was being extra careful and didn't want anything to go wrong, so he insisted on keeping Ye Shan around.

The one thing Ye Shan admired about Jiang Ning was his concern for Lin Wen and family.

“You can leave anytime,” replied Jiang Ning with a laugh. “I asked you over to have fun in Donghai for just a few days, but I didn’t expect you to stay for an entire month. Surely I can’t chase you away if you want to stay, right?”

Ye Shan was stunned. His face immediately reddened as he pointed a finger at Jiang Ning and started yelling at him, “You little son of a bitch, are you saying that I’ve overthought this?!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning was going to drive Ye Shan to his grave someday.

Ye Shan had been kind enough to stay and now he had been misunderstood?

And Jiang Ning even thought about chasing him away?

Jiang Ning merely laughed.

“Uncle Ye, are there are lot of people in the martial arts world who approve of Hidden Sect?” Jiang Ning asked without bothering about how unhappy Ye Shan was.

“Tsk, people these days want the extremes. Some want absolute power, some want immeasurable wealth, and those who practice martial arts are after the most powerful sort of martial arts.” He rolled his eyes at Jiang Ning and was unhappy, but he answered Jiang Ning’s question anyway.

“Hidden Sect can give them that?”

“If not?” Ye Shan scoffed. “It is said that joining Hidden Sect will give you the chance to become more powerful and get whatever you want. That’s why so many people want to join and they have thrown away all their moral boundaries.”

Not every person who joined Hidden Sect was a martial arts practitioner, but at the end of the day, they were all people who wanted a lot for themselves.

When those people went crazy, even Ye Shan

found them terrifying.

It was as if they were willing to go against any moral and ethical codes just to get what they wanted, and they were willing to use any tactic necessary to achieve their aim.

“Extreme martial arts...” Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes and didn’t say anything. He turned into a small alley. “We’re here.”

He got out of the car and Ye Shan followed him. He looked at the slightly run down factory in front of them and had no idea why Jiang Ning had brought him here.

Jiang Ning didn’t explain and just went in. The two men guarding the gate saw Jiang Ning and greeted him politely, “Brother Ning.”

He nodded and led Ye Shan down several corridors before they reached a door. Jiang Ning turned the handle and walked in.

Ye Shan was shocked by the papers that were scattered all over the floor, and Butler Zhao was seated right in the middle. He looked like a mad man with his hair disheveled and clothes in a mess. Ye Shan couldn’t believe it.

He had seen Butler Zhao before and knew that Butler Zhao was someone who paid close attention to his appearance. His clothes never even had a wrinkle on them.

What happened to him today?

“Mr Jiang?” Butler Zhao turned to see that Jiang Ning had come and quickly stood up. His face was so radiant, it was hard to tell that he had gone one day and one night without sleeping.

“You’ve discovered something?”

“A big discovery!”

“Oh?” Jiang Ning nodded and stepped over some books to find a chair to sit on. “Tell me about it.”

Butler Zhao greeted Ye Shan simply and left him there. He took out the information he had sorted out and passed it to Jiang Ning.

“Have a look.”

Jiang Ning started reading through it and raised an eyebrow as he glanced at Butler Zhao in disbelief.

Butler Zhao didn’t say anything and just nodded.

Jiang Ning continued reading on and his eyebrow went up higher and higher. A smile slowly spread across his face.

“What a pleasant surprise.”

He had guessed that Linglong Group was built for a different reason. There were actually a number of Hidden Sect members in this company and while some of them were martial arts practitioners, some of them were elites in various industries.

Jiang Ning knew that as long as he took Linglong Group down, he would be able to find something.

He might even be able to attract some of the big fish that were still hiding in the muddy waters.

Those big fish were probably finding it harder and harder to sit still, and the bait was getting more and more obvious. This was the conclusion that Butler Zhao had come to after looking through and analyzing all the information from Linglong Group, including all the information that Li Dong had extracted from the ex-staff of the company.

Jiang Ning might not have believed anyone else, but Butler Zhao was someone who had managed an information network for twenty years. He had been doing this since Master Fu was in power, so he was a veteran in this.

If Butler Zhao said that the situation was like this, then that was surely the case.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“I’m afraid that there’s more beyond what we can imagine, but because our information is incomplete, we can’t find out more,” said Butler Zhao. “But even so, I still managed to deduce some things.”

Butler Zhao looked a little smug now.

This was what he was best at doing.

“Tell me,” Jiang Ning went straight to the point. Ye Shan had a strange look on his face. He didn’t know what Jiang Ning was reading or what Butler Zhao was talking about, but their expressions made it seem like something big was happening.

“They’re looking for something!” said Butler Zhao.

“This is probably what the entire Hidden Sect is trying hard to find. Linglong Group is just an information network that works for the sect. By using the influence of so many industries that are practically monopolies, they can cover more ground and gather more information.”

“This method is a really effective one, but it needs a lot of investment. Not just money, but they also need many highly skilled fighters!”

Butler Zhao’s eyes were shining. “And what does that mean?”

“What does that mean?” Ye Shan couldn’t help but ask.

“That means that whatever they’re looking for is incredibly valuable!”

Just their monetary investment alone was crazy. Butler Zhao could see that the Long family had put in billions of dollars into building Linglong Group. This was only the money he could see from the financial reports, so what about the money that wasn't on the report?

The Long family had to exchange resources in order to create Linglong Group. Otherwise it was impossible for them to become the leader of more than a dozen industries.

They must have been willing to invest so much because whatever they were looking for was worth it. Unless the Long family was a bunch of idiots!

"So what are they looking for?" Ye Shan asked again.

"I don't know yet," Butler Zhao shook his head. "I don't know anything now, but if we follow this path, then we will be able to find out and we can dig out the rest of Hidden Sect!"

The one thing that Jiang Ning had always wanted to investigate was Hidden Sect.

The members of Hidden Sect could forgo everything and use any tactic in order to achieve their aim, and this had greatly affected the balance of the various industries.

They might not be many in numbers, but they were everywhere necessary. Linglong Group alone had quite a number of members already, so it was clear that whatever they were looking for was



really valuable.

“Mr Jiang, whatever Hidden Sect is looking for is definitely something of tremendous value. Linglong Group is only a method that the Long family has used to gather information for them.”

A supremely powerful family had spent so much time and energy to create a company like Linglong Group, but just when they were about to reap the rewards of their efforts, Jiang Ning took it away from them.

It was little wonder that the Long family nearly died from their anger.

“I wonder what could make them pay such a high price,” said Jiang Ning. “But from the looks of it, as long as we continue to dig along these clues, we should be able to dig everything else out.”

“That’s right!” said Butler Zhao excitedly. “Also, taking control of these businesses will be a great boost to our current information network. This was something that I wanted to do a long time ago! Mr Jiang, we’ve really hit jackpot this time!”

“But there’s one problem,” Butler Zhao swallowed his saliva. “These businesses are very scattered and previously, they were controlled separately by the various powerful families of the north. Everything now belongs to you in name, but I’m afraid it might be difficult to actually control them.”

“In particular, the coal industry in the northwest, the tourism industry in South Island and the

granaries in the northeast are all being controlled by others right now. Now that the powerful families in the north have been destroyed, the current leaders won't hand it over easily either."

Jiang Ning raised an eyebrow. "Those are my things. You think they would dare to keep these things for themselves?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

These were Jiang Ning's things and were so important for tracking Hidden Sect down. On top of that, once he consolidated these businesses together, they would be great for training Lin Yuzhen.

Lin Group was still like a child now. Its future didn't lie within the country.

Developing itself in one industry wasn't sufficient training for Lin Yuzhen at all. Jiang Ning's plan to create a perfect wife was very comprehensive.

"It's a bit complicated..."

"Nothing is too complicated," Jiang Ning waved his hands. "I'll get everything back and I'll leave the operations and all that to you."

Jiang Ning had no interest in those nitty gritty things, and didn't want to waste any time or energy to manage them.

He had an expert whom he could use, so why waste energy when he could have spent this time with his wife instead?

Butler Zhao became excited when he heard this.

Even his breathing quickened as he quickly replied, "Mr Jiang, thank you for trusting me!"

"This is something I've always wanted to do all these years! I never thought that I would have the chance to actually do it!"

Of course he was excited. Doing it himself would

have required him to put in a lot of resources and capital, so that was impossible. But now, as long as Jiang Ning took back all those businesses, everything was already set in place and Butler Zhao could do whatever he wanted.

Everything was worth tens of billions and Jiang Ning let him take charge of everything?

The trust that Jiang Ning had in him was enough to make Butler Zhao feel so grateful.

Ye Shan was equally flabbergasted. If he understood the situation correctly, Butler Zhao was the one working for Jiang Ning, but he didn't have any questions and hadn't seen any salary yet, but he was already so excited?

He was doing all the work but still grateful to Jiang Ning. Ye Shan didn't understand how Jiang Ning managed to hypnotize all these people.

He started to worry that Ye Qingwu was also one of them. He was worried that she would end up happily working for Jiang Ning for free.

"Zhao, I knew that asking you to stay back then was the right choice," Jiang Ning got up and didn't waste anymore time. "Since you're able to take this up, I'll give you everything and I won't ask any questions. I think the 51% shares I have from Linglong Group might not be enough, I'll take the 49% back from the Long family too."

Butler Zhao got even more excited and he started trembling.

“Sure! Sure!”

As long as Jiang Ning said so, he believed it. He believed 100% in Jiang Ning’s words.

Ye Shan didn’t say a single word after they left Butler Zhao’s.

He didn’t know why Jiang Ning brought him there either. He wasn’t interested in what they were doing, and he didn’t even understand what they were talking about.

He just knew that Jiang Ning was investigating Hidden Sect, and this Hidden Sect seemed to be looking for something.

“Uncle Ye, if you’re not used to staying in Donghai and you miss Shenghai, you can go back anytime,” said Jiang Ning with a big smile when they were nearing the Lin house.

Ye Shan just scoffed and didn’t say anything.

Initially he wanted to return to Shenghai because he felt a little embarrassed about living off the Lin family. He wasn’t as thick skinned as Jiang Ning.

But now, Ye Shan didn’t feel like leaving anymore.

He was a little curious. He wanted to know if all the people in Donghai were all equally crazy. Why were they all so willing to sacrifice everything for Jiang Ning?

What was so good about this punk?

He felt that only Lin Wen and Su Mei were so fond of him, and only Lin Yuzhen loved him so deeply. Nobody else would like him.

Or at least Ye Shan didn't like him.

Ye Shan didn't say anything. He went to look for Ye Qingwu once they reached the house.

Ye Qingwu had already started packing up.

Since Jiang Ning was back, she and Ye Shan didn't need to stay here any longer. The company was also calling her back because her album was being produced and she needed to attend several marketing and promotional activities.

"Qingwu," Ye Shan noticed that she had already packed everything and coughed. "You're all ready to go?"

"Yup," Ye Qingwu turned to look at him. "Dad, have you packed? Someone will send us to the airport in a while."

"I think I'd better stay in Donghai."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"I think I'd better stay in Donghai," said Ye Shan after hesitating for a while.

"What?" Ye Qingwu was taken by surprise. She forgot that she was still holding onto clothes and just stared at Ye Shan. "Didn't you say we've been here for too long and we should be going home?"

"Jiang Ning is going to the north again soon. He's worried if he's not around in Donghai, so he kept asking me to stay for a few more days," Ye Shan said with a completely straight face. "He called me out earlier to beg me to stay. I had no choice but to agree to it."

"Oh I see," Ye Qingwu nodded and went back to packing her things. "I'll go back first then, you can stay here by yourself and protect Uncle and Auntie. I'll come and see you once I have time."

Ye Shan opened his mouth and hesitated for a while. He didn't know how to say this.

Ye Qingwu saw him hesitate for a long time and burst out laughing. "Dad, is there anything else you want to say?"

"Qingwu, I must tell you this." Ye Shan thought about how to put this across, then said in a very serious tone, "Keep your distance from Jiang Ning."

Ye Qingwu was confused, then her face reddened when she realized what her father was driving at.

"Dad, what are you talking about? He's Yuzhen's husband and I don't have anything for him, we're

just friends!”

She didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

Jiang Ning was certainly an outstanding man and she admired him very much, but she would never do anything to betray Lin Yuzhen. Besides, she already liked someone else.

“You might not have anything for him, but I don't know about him!” Ye Shan started getting anxious. “This punk is a real greedy fellow!”

He had seen how the people in Donghai was willing to do anything for Jiang Ning. They were willing to even sacrifice their lives and didn't ask for anything in return at all. This was such a frightening pattern!

What charm did Jiang Ning have?

Ye Qingwu was even more amused now.

Jiang Ning was so devoted to Lin Yuzhen that he didn't even take a second glance at Long Ling'er. Who else would catch Jiang Ning's eye besides Lin Yuzhen?

“Did you hear me or not?” Ye Shan was getting jittery.

“Yes yes, I heard you. Don't worry.”

Ye Shan breathed a sigh of relief and walked away slowly with his hands behind his back.

Meanwhile.



In the north.

At the Long house.

Long Xiang's expression was nastier than if he had eaten a dead rat.

Gone.

Linglong Group was gone.

He had managed it for so many years and put in billions of dollars. He had practically invested half of everything the family had and had paid an even higher price to exchange for more resources.

But just when he was about to take Linglong Group back, Jiang Ning got hold of it first!

He was so angry that he had been vomiting blood for three days and his face was drained of color now.

It was very late at night and Long Xiang sat by himself in the hall. He looked at the empty room and his lips trembled.

He didn't know what to do. He couldn't take Linglong Group back anymore.

WOOOOO...

A large gust of wind blew and Long Xiang's expression changed. He immediately looked out of the window and stood up. He ran to the door but didn't see anything.

His eyes were wary and he clenched his fists tightly. Then he relaxed them again. His back was already all wet from sweat.


“Agent 5, you really didn’t disappoint me.”

A voice suddenly came from behind Long Xiang and Long Xiang stood frozen like he had been struck by lightning.

He immediately stiffened up!

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

Long Xiang felt as if he had fallen into a deep ice cave.

He didn't even dare to turn his head.

Normally he wouldn't be afraid at all. He would even be confident enough to speak casually to the man standing behind him now. But now that Linglong Group was gone, the one thing that the Long family could rely on was gone too.

Long Xiang wasn't able to bear this loss at all.

Long Xiang didn't turn around. He took a deep breath and forced himself to calm down. "You're here."

He wasn't able to tell from his tone of voice whether the person behind him was angry or not. But he was very sure that he had to bear the consequences of losing Linglong Group, and perhaps his entire family might have to bear the consequences.

"I didn't want to come, but I had to."

The voice behind him remained calm and flat, like a robot was talking. The voice had no emotions and it was impossible to tell his mood.

"I gave you five years. Five years."

"And what happened in the end? You tell me."

Long Xiang clenched his fists and turned around. He looked at the man in a mask seated on the seat reserved for the head of the Long family, the

NH

seat that belonged to him.

“Five years? Do you know how I’ve lived the past five years?” He took a deep breath. “I’ve been working so hard for your sake and so many of my family members have died and we’ve paid such a high price! Linglong Group has finally come to fruition and we were about to reap the harvest too! I didn’t want to fail either!”

Long Xiang continued to shout, “What you’ve lost is just an information network. What about the Long family? We’ve lost the hard work of so many generations!”

The other man just sat there and looked at Long Xiang without saying anything.

The mask on his face was rather strange. It only had two holes to reveal a pair of deep set eyes, but the rest of it had no other pattern or drawing on it, and it was all white.

He sat there and rapped his fingers lightly on the table, as if he was waiting for Long Xiang to explain things to him.

“This is my mistake, so I can make up for it!” Long Xiang was breathing heavily and clenched his teeth. “The Long family will make up for it!”

“How?”

“I’ll create another Linglong Group for you!” he shouted. “This time, I won’t need five years. Just three years! Just give me three years and...”

“Do you think my time isn't worth anything?”

“I'm not happy with this explanation.”

Long Xiang became anxious. “My Lord! We are in a partnership and not superior and subordinate! You cannot treat me like this!”

“Since you're part of Hidden Sect, then I call the shots. You can refuse my commands if you are able to kill me.”

His Lordship stood up and walked over to Long Xiang with his hands behind his back. Long Xiang didn't dare to move anymore.

He had thought about this scenario before and figured that he would fight His Lordship and the worst that could happen would be that both of them would die together. But when this man was really standing in front of him, he didn't have the guts to move at all.

“How do you think the Long family survived back then?”

“Out of the eight supremely powerful families, why do you think I let yours stay?”

“If your family wasn't worth something to me, I would have destroyed it at one go. So what if you're a supremely powerful family? All these material things like money and status aren't worth anything, no matter how much you accumulate.”

Long Xiang didn't dare to move at all. His breathing started to quicken.

## NH

His palms were covered in sweat and blood was rushing through his entire body. He couldn't calm down at all.

He couldn't remain calm in front of this man at all.

Long Xiang suddenly felt that only a crazy man like Chang Zaishan would have been able to be so presumptuous towards His Lordship.

"Give...give me another chance!" Long Xiang said through clenched teeth.

"I already gave you a chance but you didn't seize it," His Lordship shook his head. "If I hadn't secretly intervened, did you think you would even have the chance to take Linglong Group back?"

"Linglong Group had long spiraled out of your control and the Long family wouldn't have been able to take control of it at all. You are nothing but a useless piece of trash."

He headed out of the main hall but Long Xiang stood where he was and didn't dare to move.

"Hidden Sect doesn't need trash."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

His Lordship's voice faded and he disappeared into the darkness. It was as if he had never come.

Long Xiang stood where he was like a statue. It was as if someone had nailed his feet to the floor and he didn't move at all.

The night passed slowly.

Around 4AM, Long Fei couldn't sleep and walked into the main hall to see Long Xiang standing there. He quickly walked over to him.

"Dad, you're still up...AHH!"

Long Fei suddenly let out a shout as if he had seen a ghost. His face was filled with terror.

"DAD!"

He ran over quickly and reached out to touch Long Xiang. Long Xiang's body started to waver and looked like he was going to collapse, so Long Fei caught him and started shouting with all his might, "DAD! DAD! Don't die! Don't die!!"

Long Xiang was bleeding from so many places.

His eyes were still wide and two streams of blood flowed out from the corner of his eyes.

There was blood coming out from his nose, ears and mouth as well.

His body was already cold.

"Dad! Wake up! DAD!"

## NH

Long Fei was filled with terror as he continued to shout as he held onto Long Xiang's body. He never thought that Long Xiang would suddenly die, and would die so quietly and in such a horrific manner.

In no time, all the lights in the house were lit as everyone started scuttling in and out. Long Xiang's death threw the entire household into a panic.

Long Ling'er was frozen to the spot when she heard the news.

She didn't understand how things turned out like this. Why did Long Xiang suddenly collapse?

Long Ling'er ran to the main hall to find that Long Fei was still holding onto Long Xiang's body. His eyes looked like there was no soul left in them.

"Fei? Fei!" Her eyes were red as she called out to him. "Dad is..."

"...dead," replied Long Fei in a hoarse voice. His throat had gone dry. "It's them...it's them..."

"Who?" Long Ling'er clenched her teeth. "Who are they? Who killed Dad?!"

"It's them! It's definitely them!" Long Fei suddenly looked like he had gone mad and started yelling, "Run! Run now! They're coming! They're going to come anytime!"

He suddenly stood up and his eyes widened as he gripped Long Ling'er's hands so hard that she



NH

yelped in pain. “They’ll kill the Long family! They’ll kill all of us!”

“They’re here!”

“They’re definitely here!”

.....

Long Fei went running out screaming like he had gone mad. Long Ling’er couldn’t stop him no matter how much she yelled at him.

Long Xiang was dead.

He had suddenly collapsed in the night.

The entire northern region was shaken up.

Linglong Group had just announced its closure and hadn’t even cleaned up all its debts, and Long Xiang had suddenly passed away. On top of that, the next head of the family, Long Fei, had lost his mind and kept muttering things that nobody could understand.

The Long family was a supremely powerful family in the north!

But in one night, it had suffered a tremendous loss and they didn’t even have a leader now.

Long Ling’er tried hard to organize the funeral and take care of Long Xiang’s matters despite the pain and grief she felt. But the internal strife in the family made her feel weak and unmotivated.

# NH


Long Xiang had just passed away, and his brothers were already here to fight for the family assets.

They were going to make the family fall even faster this way.

“My father has just passed away and you want to split the family already?” shouted Long Ling’er at the funeral.

She was helpless and frustrated, and she really wished that man could be by her side right now. That way, nobody would dare to bully her.

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!



# NOVEL HOOD

No Pearls Only Novels

**Join the Novel Hood family today, we welcome everyone!  
No exceptions and we are happy to help you at all times.**

**With us, there will never be any monetary requirements,  
only reading and fun!**

**So what are you waiting for hurry and join now!**

**Join us today by clicking our logo or the link given below:**

## DISCORD

Long Ling'er felt terrible inside when she saw all these people acting more like demons than humans.

When Long Xiang was still alive, he managed to keep them under control and he called the shots in the family. His brothers didn't like being under his thumb, but they never dared to go against him.

But now, Long Xiang had just passed away and these people were eager to rebel.

They were all afraid that the Long family would suddenly collapse, and by the time that happened, the Long family would have nothing left for them to take.

"Ling'er, what are you talking about? Did you think the Long family has nothing to do with us?"

"We're all part of the Long family and we used to listen to your father because he was the head of the family. But now that he's no longer around, you should hand the family over so that we can all support the family together!"

"Don't mind me saying this, but don't tell me you still want to keep everything for yourself at a time like this? The Long family doesn't belong to you alone!"

Her uncles continued to berate her like this, and there was anger in their voices.

It was as if Long Ling'er was the one at fault and not them.

They kept going on about how they were fighting for the various assets that the Long family had in order to keep the family going, and that's why they thought that they should split the assets right now, despite being at Long Xiang's funeral.

"Shameless!" Long Ling'er finally couldn't stand it anymore and shouted out, "Dream on!"

Long Xiang had died and Long Fei had gone mad, and that was why they dared to be so bold.

They were clearly just trying to split the Long family assets up for their own benefit!

The moment the assets were divided, the Long family would really fall.

When that happened, even the gods wouldn't be able to save the family. Besides, in a place like the north, once the Long family started falling apart, there was no way they could make a comeback.

"Long Ling'er!" her eldest uncle shouted loudly at her. "You don't call the shots in the Long family now!"

"I'm your elder, so I get to decide how to split up the assets!" he yelled loudly, disregarding Long Ling'er's protests.

Everyone knew that the Long family was now on the wane.

Long Xiang had suddenly died like this, so there was clearly a problem. The Long family was in danger!

On top of that, the next head of the family, Long Fei, had gone crazy and kept saying things that didn't make sense, so that made everyone even more nervous than before.

If they didn't quickly seize the opportunity to take as much from the family as they could right now, there would be nothing left for them to take after the Long family had completely collapsed.

"None of you will ever be able to call the shots in the Long family!" Long Ling'er replied nastily. "You can forget about taking a single cent from the Long family!"

"Just you wait!"

The atmosphere became very tense suddenly, and they could break out in a fight anytime now.

Long Ling'er was so heartbroken. These uncles were normally so kind towards her and seemed to get along well, but today, they had shown their true colors.

Familial ties stood for nothing in the face of monetary benefits.

Her uncles had already gathered information on how much the Long family still owned and were here to split everything up in front of Long Ling'er and her dead father.

They were purposely doing this to agitate Long Ling'er and to make sure she knew who really called the shots in the Long family now.

“You...”

Long Ling'er was so angry that her entire body was trembling as she watched her uncles just talk about splitting the assets up as if she didn't exist.

“All of you have gone too far!”

“Gone too far?” her eldest uncle replied coldly.  
“Long Ling'er, let me tell you now. I was the one who allowed your father to become the head of the family back then, and now I'm taking the position that belongs to me right back. So what do you mean by I've gone too far?”

“I'm trying to make sure the little that the Long family has gets to stay in the family, do you understand?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Long Ling'er bit her lips hard and was so angry she couldn't get a single word out. She had never seen someone so shameless before!

She watched as these greedy people swallowed up the Long family assets. She wanted to fight back, only to find that she couldn't do anything about it.

They were purposely splitting the assets in front of her. But there was nothing she could do except voice out her protests.

"We've discussed it among ourselves," said her eldest uncle, Long Qiang, as he turned to look at Long Ling'er. "The Long family cannot go without a leader. Your father has died, but the Long family has to continue advancing. Otherwise, how are we going to keep our position as a supremely powerful family?"

He went on before Long Ling'er could say anything, "From now on, I will be the head of the family. Your uncles are all fine with it, so that's decided."

"I will preside over all matters pertaining to the Long family, and they will keep me in check. You can just concentrate on dealing with your father's funeral."

Long Ling'er's eyes were bloodshot. She had really underestimated how low these people could go!

They were being this blatant about it now?



“If my dad hadn’t died and my brother hadn’t gone mad, would you have dared to do something like this?” she asked the people around her. Her words were dripping with sarcasm.

All of them had nasty expressions on their faces. It was true that if Long Xiang hadn’t died and Long Fei hadn’t gone mad, they would have no say in the Long family at all.

“There are no ifs,” scoffed Long Qiang. He looked over at the coffin and was sure that Long Xiang wasn’t going to just walk out of it alive.

“That’s that then! Now, as the head of the Long family, I’m ordering you to hand over everything that you have on your hands! You shall obey what I say!”

“Dream on!”

“Long Ling’er!” shouted Long Qiang. “Do you want your father to die with regrets? Do you want to watch the Long family fall apart and be swallowed up by the other supremely powerful families?”

“If that happens, then Long Ling’er, you’re the greatest sinner of the Long family! You will be unable to face your father and all your ancestors after you die!”

All the uncles started blaming Long Ling’er and berating her, as if she was being unfilial if she didn’t hand over her share of the assets.

“Hand them over! Hand them over right now!”

“You have no control over the Long family assets! Hand them over now!”

“Hand them over!”

.....

Tears streamed down Long Ling'er's face. Were these people...really her relatives?

All she saw were ugly and evil faces!

“Master Long!” The butler was quick enough to change sides and ran over to Long Qiang to greet him. “There's someone outside who says that he wants to see the head of the Long family.”

Long Qiang instantly smiled.

He had just become the head of the Long family and someone had come knocking on his door already. His authority and might was no weaker than Long Xiang's after all.

“Let him in, I suppose he's here to send his condolences.”

“Yes, Master.”

The butler immediately ran out again.

Long Qiang looked at Long Ling'er and sighed.

“Don't be stubborn anymore, you can't fight us. Let's not make things so ugly here and make us all look bad. If you can't even get your father's funeral right, then you're truly unfilial.”

A set of footsteps could be heard walking in from outside the main hall.

Long Qiang looked up to see someone he didn't recognize and walked over immediately.

"Who are you? What are you doing in the Long house?" His voice carried authority and he had already gotten himself into the role of being the head of the Long family. The way he talked and walked made him sound and look like the head of a supremely powerful family.

He had that air of being someone in a higher position than others, as if he wanted everyone else to kowtow before him.

"Me?" Jiang Ning looked at him, then turned to glance at the lonely and helpless Long Ling'er and said calmly, "I'm here to collect debts from the Long family."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



# NOVEL HOOD

No Pearls Only Novels

**Join the Novel Hood family today, we welcome everyone!  
No exceptions and we are happy to help you at all times.**

**With us, there will never be any monetary requirements,  
only reading and fun!**

**So what are you waiting for hurry and join now!**

**Join us today by clicking our logo or the link given below:**

# DISCORD

## NH

Long Ling'er looked up with a start when she heard that voice.

When she saw Jiang Ning standing there, her tears started flowing even faster for some reason. She clenched her fists and tried hard not to make any sobbing noises.

Why was he here?

"Collecting debts?" Long Qiang's face fell when he heard these words. His other brothers also walked over and had nasty expressions on their faces. "You've come here to collect debts? I'm afraid you've come to the wrong place!"

"I'm not at the wrong place. I'm here at the Long house to collect debts from the Long family," explained Jiang Ning calmly. "I'm here to collect what is owed to me from the head of the Long family. Which one of you is the head of the Long family?"

"What insolence!" shouted Long Qiang. "How dare a piece of trash speak so boldly in my house!"

"I am the current head of the Long family! You are coming to collect debts from me?!"

If others found out that someone was here to collect debts from him just after he had just become the head of the family, that would be so embarrassing.

Long Qiang's expression was nasty. He waved his hand and a dozen men came forward, ready to throw Jiang Ning out anytime.

NH

“You’re the head of the Long family?” Jiang Ning took a step forward and shook his head. “You don’t look the part. I don’t think you’re suitable.”

“You’re asking for it!” Long Qiang’s face was all red and didn’t expect Jiang Ning to judge him this way. “Men, throw him out now!”

BAM!

But Jiang Ning reacted faster than his men.

Long Qiang only saw a shadow come towards him and felt someone slap his face hard before he could even react. The terrible impact of the slap sent him flying out and rolling on the floor several times before stopping.

“AHH!” he exclaimed. His white moustache was covered with blood and a freshly repaired gold tooth had been slapped out of his mouth as well.

“This is the first slap I’m taking as payment,” said Jiang Ning. “I’ve come here to collect what is owed to me, so I’m not leaving until everything is paid up.”

He then walked over to Long Qiang and slapped him again.

PAK!

PAK!

PAK!

.....

NH

He slapped Long Qiang four or five times in a row, and Long Qiang's entire mouth was filled with blood while terror filled his eyes.

"Men! MEN!"

"Beat him up! Whack him to death!"

More than ten men rushed over, but they all went flying out almost immediately. They were kicked to one side before they even managed to touch Jiang Ning's clothes.

Long Qiang's face was swollen on both sides and looked even uglier than a pig's head.

"Stop! Stop!"

"I'm not the head of the Long family! I'm not!"

Long Qiang started shouting loudly because he was afraid that Jiang Ning might slap him to death.

He never expected a lunatic to come along and say that he was here to collect debts. But he was collecting payment in the form of slaps, and nearly all his teeth had fallen out already.

PAK!

Jiang Ning's last slap made Long Qiang so scared that he crawled two steps back on the floor and his entire body was shaking.

"You're not the head of the Long family?" Jiang Ning frowned. "Doesn't that mean I've slapped

you for nothing?”

“No! No! You didn’t slap me for nothing! You didn’t!” Long Qiang replied in a trembling voice.

Where did this crazy man come from?!

Jiang Ning spun around to look at Long Ling’er’s other uncles. “Then which one of you is the head of the Long family?”

Of course, none of her uncles dared to respond.

They instantly took a few steps back and didn’t even dare to speak.

“None of you is the head of the Long family?” Jiang Ning glared at them. “If you dare to lie to me, don’t blame me for getting nasty!”

But none of them dared to respond.

“I am the head of the Long family!” Long Ling’er took a deep breath and declared loudly, “I, Long Ling’er, is the current head of the Long family!”

She took a step forward and looked Jiang Ning in the eye. Her breathing was a little hurried.

“If we owe you anything, come and look for me!”

Her eyes were bloodshot and her tears continued to flow. She had a complicated look in her eyes as she stared at Jiang Ning.



## NH

This man had warned Long Ling'er not too long ago that he would not let her off if she dared to harm his woman.

But now, he was helping her.

"You're the head of the Long family?" asked Jiang Ning calmly.

"That's right!" Long Ling'er nodded and said in a loud voice, "I am the current head of the Long family! If anyone has any objections, say it now!"

Nobody dared to step forward.

Long Qiang didn't even dare to let a fart out.

If he still dared to fight for this position, Jiang Ning would teach him a lesson with his slaps and flatten his face with those slaps.

"Excellent. There are some debts to be paid, I'll settle them with you." Jiang Ning walked over to her and he could see that her shoulders were shaking even more violently than before.

Their eyes met and Long Ling'er had an urge to throw herself into Jiang Ning's embrace. But she knew that this embrace did not belong to her.

"What do you want?" she asked.

"Linglong Group's shares, and your total debt of \$80 billion."

Linglong Group had gone bankrupt and the Long family held onto both 49% of the shares as well

## NH

as a total debt of \$80 billion. Jiang Ning could have just asked for the shares and left the debt with the Long family to settle, but he didn't do that.

That was because the head of the Long family right now was Long Ling'er.

"I'll give them to you," Long Ling'er agreed without thinking at all.

She knew that Linglong Group was as good as gone and the Long family couldn't take control of it anymore. And she was sure that Long Xiang had died and Long Fei had gone mad precisely because of Linglong Group.

Linglong Group was like a time bomb and the current Long family was unable to control it at all. If she continued to hold onto it, she would only attract more attacks from others who wanted it and the Long family would fall even faster than before.

And of course, back then she had started Linglong Group to serve as a dowry when she married Jiang Ning.

Now she was also giving it to Jiang Ning, just in a different way.

"Alright then," Jiang Ning nodded and didn't say anymore.

He walked to the altar, lit three joss sticks and stuck them into the censer as he spoke very seriously, "Mr Long, do you regret it now?"

NH

But Long Xiang couldn't answer Jiang Ning anymore.

Jiang Ning didn't stay any longer and turned to leave.

Long Ling'er watched as Jiang Ning disappeared through the main door. She took a deep breath and tried hard to calm herself down.

If the Long family wanted to survive, she had to be strong.

SWOOSH!

Jiang Ning had just walked out of the main door when a cold gleam flashed by him. A knife appeared from the side and was headed straight for Jiang Ning's heart.

BAM!

Jiang Ning didn't even turn back. He threw a punch and it landed on Long Fei, who was trying to attack him from behind. His hand located Long Fei's neck and he held him against the wall with his feet dangling.

Long Fei coughed and struggled but he couldn't break free at all. His eyes were filled with hatred and anger.

"I'm going to kill you! I'm going to kill...COUGH COUGH!"

"Pretending to have gone mad, eh? You're afraid to die too, aren't you?" Jiang Ning's gaze was

NH

calm. He exerted a little more strength in his fingers and Long Fei's face turned red and slowly started turning blue. "You're afraid to die, so you're willing to let Ling'er face all those greedy uncles of yours all by herself?"

"What sort of elder brother are you?!"

"That's...none of your business! AHH!"

Jiang Ning kned him and Long Fei instantly screamed in pain. But after that he suddenly realized it was getting more and more difficult to breathe and his ears were ringing.

"You...you destroyed Linglong Group...His Lordship will kill you! He will definitely kill you!"

"Who is His Lordship! And what is he looking for?" shouted Jiang Ning.

"I...I don't know!"

Long Fei continued to struggle with all his might and his eyes were rolling backwards soon. Jiang Ning didn't show him any pity and used even more strength to throttle his neck. Long Fei felt like he would suffocate to death any moment now.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



# NOVEL HOOD

No Pearls Only Novels

**Join the Novel Hood family today, we welcome everyone!  
No exceptions and we are happy to help you at all times.**

**With us, there will never be any monetary requirements,  
only reading and fun!**

**So what are you waiting for hurry and join now!**

**Join us today by clicking our logo or the link given below:**

## DISCORD

Long Fei's feet were dangling in the air and he felt that Jiang Ning's fingers were ridiculously strong.

No matter how hard he tried, he couldn't break free at all.

His head lacked oxygen and was going blank while his ears were ringing. He was going to die in a few more seconds.

But Jiang Ning remained expressionless. It was as if his expression wouldn't change even if he broke Long Fei's neck right now.

"The Pang family...he's from the Pang family!"

Long Fei finally coughed violently and managed to say these words.

In that instant, air gushed into his lungs as he collapsed onto the floor and felt like he had just been given a new lease of life.

Jiang Ning had released his grip on Long Fei and looked down at him. "Someone from the Pang family?"

"Nobody knows who His Lordship is. Even...even my father didn't know, but..."

Long Fei was panting heavily and his face was still red. His eyes were filled with the terrible fear of dying. "But my guess is that he's from the Pang family!"

"What evidence do you have?"

Long Fei's chest was heaving as he looked up at Jiang Ning and clenched his teeth. "I don't have any evidence, it's just a guess, but I'm 70% sure!"

He looked at how expressionless Jiang Ning was and didn't know if Jiang Ning would kill him or not.

This frightening man really terrified Long Fei.

Jiang Ning was the first person to make him struggle at the brink of death.

He knew that his life was worth nothing else besides being able to answer Jiang Ning's question.

"Nobody in Hidden Sect know who each other is. But no matter how careful one is, they would still give something away..."

"Someone who can control Hidden Sect would be so careless?" Jiang Ning didn't believe him at all.

The members of Hidden Sect were so well hidden and they were in every circle possible. Even a martial artist who had supposedly died many years ago could suddenly come back to life and make Tan Xing so wary. So the person controlling Hidden Sect was definitely even harder to find.

"After so many storms in the north, the supremely powerful families have changed places so many times, but the Pang family has never fallen out of this category before," said Long Fei. "And this time, you've created such a huge stir in the north, but have you seen any reaction from the Pang family?"

"And today, the Long family has lost so much and we're on the verge of falling apart, but the Pang family hasn't reacted at all. Don't you think something is very fishy?"

He went through all his suspicions and guesses all at one shot.

These weren't just his own guesses, but also Long Xiang's guesses. Long Xiang said that His Lordship seemed familiar to him, so he must be someone he had seen often before.

And the ones that Long Xiang met most often were all the prominent members of the supremely powerful families.

Long Fei continued to wheeze and his face was still red. He leaned against the wall and had a look of despair on his face.

"I've told you everything I know. If you don't believe me, you can kill me!"

"I won't kill you," replied Jiang Ning. "It's meaningless to kill a useless person."

Jiang Ning then turned and left. Long Fei was so angry that he was about to run over and force Jiang Ning to kill him.

"You don't have to pretend to be mad anymore. Nobody would want to kill someone who's worthless anyway. Don't let Ling'er bear the burden all by herself," called out Jiang Ning as he walked away.

Long Fei suddenly shuddered.

He got up with a start and shouted, "Are you...are you him or not?!"

"I am myself, not him."

Jiang Ning then disappeared into the distance. Long Fei's breathing quickened and he had a strange look on his face. Eventually he started laughing bitterly.



He was now sure of who Jiang Ning really was.

But he was even surer now that the Long family had offended the wrong person from the very beginning.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Long Fei took a deep breath and looked up at the large words above the door of his own house. The large words 'Long Family' were beautifully written by his great-grandfather.

And now, Long Ling'er was bearing the weight of this family all by herself.

PAK!

He slapped himself hard on the cheek and walked back into the house.

Meanwhile.

At the Jiang house.

Xue Kai had stayed the night here, but it wasn't because he hadn't seen his aunt, Xue Ning, in too long and wanted to chat more with her. It was because he wasn't leaving without getting what he wanted from Jiang Daoran.

Xue Kai had woken up very early in the morning. He was going to wait till Jiang Daoran woke up before asking him again.

Worst come to worst, he would just ask Jiang Daoran directly. After all, the Jiang family was what it was today only because of what the Xue family did for them, so he had the right to take anything he wanted from the Jiang family.

He had never had any regard for Jiang Daoran before.

"Young Master Xue, Madam invites you over for breakfast," said one of the servants politely. "She has made some food herself and has been waiting for you to wake up."

“Got it.”

Xue Kai was a little annoyed at this aunt of his. He figured that she had gone a little mad because she didn't have any children of her own. He was only her nephew and not her son, so why was she clinging on so tightly to him?

He washed up and walked to the dining hall. There were several dishes on the table already.

“You're up?” Xue Ning came out with a freshly cooked bowl of dumplings. “You still love sleeping in just like when you were a child!”

“I've been really tired, and I'm only able to sleep in because I'm at your place. Don't tell my dad, ok?”

Xue Kai smiled and sat down. He immediately picked up his chopsticks and started eating.

After a mouthful, there was a look of surprise on his face.

“You made all these?”

In his memory, Xue Ning was the Young Mistress of the Xue family and never had to lift a finger to do any housework. She didn't even get to step into the kitchen, never mind actually make such lovely dishes.

Fifteen years later, Xue Ning was like a different person, and she was so virtuous now.

“Is it nice to eat?” Xue Ning still had a smile on her face. She had taken a lot of time and effort to learn how to make these for Jiang Daoran.

But unfortunately, Jiang Daoran never ate breakfast

with her.

So even though she made all this food, Jiang Daoran wouldn't eat any of it.

"Auntie Ning, it's been hard on you," Xue Kai didn't compliment her cooking and sighed instead. He put his chopsticks down and looked concernedly at Xue Ning, "Back when you married Uncle Daoran, my dad was opposed to it. You're from the Xue family! Why do you have to do such things?"

To him, these were things that only the servants did.

"It's not hard at all," Xue Ning replied calmly. But her eyes looked a little sad. "I made this choice, so I don't have any regrets."

"Auntie Ning!" Xue Kai frowned. "You don't mind, but what about Uncle Daoran? Does he understand anything about you? I don't think it's worth it!"

Xue Ning didn't respond.

"I'm sure he's still thinking about that woman even though she's probably dead," said Xue Kai in annoyance. "And now? That bastard child is back. Aren't you afraid that bastard would come back and fight for the Jiang family's assets?"

"Xue Kai, don't say such things. Your uncle will be unhappy to hear these words."

Xue Ning frowned slightly. She didn't like hearing others speak badly of Jiang Daoran. It didn't matter who it was.

In the past it was so, and it was still like this now.

“I have no idea how he’s bewitched you all these years,” Xue Kai shook his head and sighed. “Fine, never mind Uncle Daoran. What about that bastard? Are you going to just watch him come back and snatch the Jiang family away?”

“That Jiang Daoran has refused to have a child with you because he’s just waiting for that bastard to grow up and come back!”

“Xue Kai!” Xue Ning’s expression became stern. “Are you quite done?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



# NOVEL HOOD

No Pearls Only Novels

**Join the Novel Hood family today, we welcome everyone!  
No exceptions and we are happy to help you at all times.**

**With us, there will never be any monetary requirements,  
only reading and fun!**

**So what are you waiting for hurry and join now!**

**Join us today by clicking our logo or the link given below:**

# DISCORD

When did a member of the Xue family use such foul language?

Besides, that bastard that Xue Kai was talking about was possibly Jiang Daoran's son, and that made him her son as well.

"Auntie Ning!"

"Enough!" Xue Ning looked rather nasty now. "It is not your place to reprimand me on my own affairs. And please maintain a minimum level of respect towards the Jiang family! If you behave like this again, don't step into this house again!"

She got up and collected the plates and chopsticks. She didn't want Xue Kai to eat anymore.

Xue Kai started getting angry too. Xue Ning was angry with him over that bastard?

Had she forgotten that she was a Xue?

"Auntie Ning, don't forget, without the Xue family, this Jiang family would have perished a long time ago! They can dream on about becoming a supremely powerful family!" He continued coldly, "To put it bluntly, basically the Jiang family exists thanks to the Xue family!"

He then left without bothering to look at what expression Xue Ning had on her face.

Since he couldn't stand staying in this house anymore, he was going to get what he wanted from Jiang Daoran himself.

The Xue family was the one who gave everything the Jiang family had, including Jiang Ning's life!

Xue Ning couldn't help but shake her head when she saw how arrogant Xue Kai looked.

She had always known that her eldest brother always felt that the Jiang family owed the Xue family a huge favor. He felt that the Xue family had given a lot of resources to the Jiang family because she had married into the Jiang family, and that was why the Jiang family was able to solidify their position in the north and even became a supremely powerful family.

Now, Xue Kai thought the same way and none of them had any regard or even basic respect for Jiang Daoran.

But that was her husband!

Even though they were husband and wife only in name.

But if they didn't respect Jiang Daoran, that meant that they didn't respect her either.

Xue Ning took a few deep breaths. She no longer had much of a temper after so many years.

But those things that Xue Kai said were like a thorn that pricked her heart.

After thinking about it for a long time, she finally made a decision and walked towards Jiang Daoran's study.



At the same time.

Jiang Daoran was in his study and looked at the drawing on the wall. He had been looking at it for an hour now and nobody knew what he was thinking about.

“Madam, Master is resting inside.” That was Jiang Hai’s voice outside the door.

Jiang Daoran turned his head and was surprised. Why was Xue Ning looking for him?

Ever since he told her that he didn’t want to be disturbed, Xue Ning never came even near to his study before. Why was she here today?

“I need to ask him something.”

Xue Ning spoke calmly and gently. She never spoke arrogantly to Jiang Hai.

Jiang Hai didn’t feel right stopping her.

He walked to the door and knocked. “Master, Madam is here.”

Jiang Daoran opened the door and looked at Xue Ning. “Why are you here?”

“I want to talk to you.”

Xue Ning saw that Jiang Daoran was standing at the door and didn’t intend to let her in. In the past, she wouldn’t insist and would just walk away without disturbing Jiang Daoran.

But today she refused to budge. “Can I go in?”

Jiang Daoran looked at Xue Ning and felt that she was a little different from usual.

He moved aside and opened the door a little wider. Xue Ning walked right in.

Jiang Hai couldn't say anything, so he just stood politely to one side and Jiang Daoran closed the door.

He was really quite surprised.

“What's wrong?” asked Jiang Daoran. “You seem a little different today.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“I’m your wife after all, so I should have the right to come into your study,” replied Xue Ning calmly.

Her tone of voice was calm, but Jiang Daoran could tell that she was speaking more quickly than usual and she seemed a little nervous.

“Of course,” Jiang Daoran pointed to the sofa. “Take a seat.”

This was probably the first time they were sitting down to chat like this after being married for fifteen years.

Both Xue Ning and Jiang Daoran felt unnatural.

“What do you want to talk to me about?”

He started making tea and didn’t look at Xue Ning. It was as if avoiding eye contact with her would make the tension in the air less awkward.

The fragrance of the tea filled the room.

“That Jiang Ning. Is he your son?” Xue Ning went straight to the point. “Your son with her.”

Jiang Daoran stopped pouring tea for a moment, then he continued pouring the tea and laughed.

“Since when were you curious about these things?”

The sound of the tea pouring out was very loud in the quiet room. Jiang Daoran placed the teacup in front of Xue Ning. “There are a lot of rumors out there these days, and sometimes I can’t tell

what's real and what's not anymore.”

Xue Ning didn't touch the tea and continued to look at Jiang Daoran.

“Just tell me,” she took a deep breath. “Yes, or no?”

“Yes,” Jiang Daoran suddenly admitted it.

Xue Ning was stunned. She thought Jiang Daoran would deny it or even ignore her question. She didn't expect him to tell her the answer directly, and it was actually a yes.

He was actually willing to tell her about this?

Didn't he know what his relationship with Jiang Ning meant?

Xue Ning was completely frozen and didn't react for a long time.

She was the one who asked the question, but she couldn't believe the answer herself.

“But too bad, he doesn't acknowledge me, so I suppose he's not.”

Jiang Daoran gave a bitter laugh and picked up the teacup. He took a sip and said to Xue Ning, “Try the tea. This is that boy's favorite tea, I got Jiang Hai to find a way to get me some.”

Xue Ning looked at the teacup, then looked back at Jiang Daoran.

She reached out and picked up the teacup. She took a small sip and her expression was rather complex.

“Why does someone his age like to drink tea?”

“No matter how bitter the tea is, it’s probably sweeter than life,” said Jiang Daoran with a smile. “I don’t even dare to imagine what terrible sort of life he’s gone through. I’m afraid that if I try to imagine it, I would start to think that he’s right in refusing to acknowledge me and the Jiang family.”

Xue Ning didn’t say anything. She looked at the teacup and drank everything down.

“Did Xue Kai ask you about it?” asked Jiang Daoran.

“No,” Xue Ning shook her head. “I just want to know for myself whether that Jiang Ning is the child you had with her, and now I know the answer.”

“Don’t worry, I won’t tell my brother or anybody at all. Since you don’t want anyone to know about this, I won’t say anything.”

“I trust you,” said Jiang Daoran.

Of course, he knew the impact on the Jiang family if he revealed his relationship with Jiang Ning. The Pang family and Xue family would immediately turn their attention to the Jiang family, and perhaps even the one behind all this would also turn his attention to the Jiang family.


But he didn't want to hide this from Xue Ning.


Xue Ning didn't say anything. She got up to leave.


She had asked what she wanted and gotten the answer she wanted too. Jiang Daoran's honesty actually made her happy instead.

It was actually this easy to make her happy. It was as if she was still that simple and innocent girl back then.

"What happened then wasn't your fault and she never blamed you for it. I'm sure Jiang Ning is a mature child and after he knows the truth, he won't blame you either," Xue Ning walked to the door and turned to look at Jiang Daoran. "Be nicer to him, he'll acknowledge you."

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!



# NOVEL HOOD

No Pearls Only Novels

**Join the Novel Hood family today, we welcome everyone!  
No exceptions and we are happy to help you at all times.**

**With us, there will never be any monetary requirements,  
only reading and fun!**

**So what are you waiting for hurry and join now!**

**Join us today by clicking our logo or the link given below:**

# DISCORD

## NH

Xue Ning then opened the door.

Jiang Hai bowed and Xue Ning nodded. She didn't say anymore and left.

After Xue Ning disappeared into the distance, Jiang Hai looked at Jiang Daoran.

"Master, after saying this, do you think..."

"I don't know," Jiang Daoran continued drinking his tea and didn't even look up. "In any case, I can't lie to her."

"I already owe her too much."

Jiang Hai didn't ask any further. He quietly closed the door behind him and guarded the room from outside.

Jiang Hai started thinking about the possibilities. If Xue Ning leaked this news out, the Jiang family would be in trouble. They wouldn't face trouble from only the Pang family and the Xue family, but everyone would believe that the Jiang family was a great threat and would attract even more terrifying enemies.

Those supremely powerful families that were wiped out back then were wiped out precisely because they were rising in power and posed a threat to some others, no?

The Jiang family was now one of the four supremely powerful families. If their next generation had someone as incredibly powerful as Jiang Ning...



## NH

Nobody would want the Jiang family to remain alive.

But Jiang Daoran had made the decision not to lie to Xue Ning.

Jiang Hai had no idea what this decision of his would lead to. But in any case, since Jiang Daoran had made this decision, Jiang Hai would stick by it.

Xue Ning walked back to her bedroom after leaving Jiang Daoran's study. She saw that Xue Kai was still standing along the corridor and there was a sly look in his eyes.

"Auntie Ning."

"Why are you still here?" Xue Ning frowned in annoyance.

"Don't be angry, I just felt bad for you and couldn't hold it in. Don't be angry with me."

"I'm not angry," replied Xue Ning. "If there's nothing else, you may leave. I don't have time for you now."

"Auntie Ning, did you go and ask Uncle Daoran just now?" Xue Kai walked over and smiled and tried to gain her favor. "I know you dote on me and you also want me to become the next head of the Xue family, right?"

Xue Ning didn't say anything.

"Didn't you go and ask him whether that Jiang

## NH

Ning is his son or not?”

Xue Kai had it all planned already.

In fact, he had purposely agitated Xue Ning so that she would end up kicking up a fuss in front of Jiang Daoran and question him about this.

But unexpectedly, the two of them hadn't quarreled. But judging from Xue Ning's expression, she must have gone to ask this question and got the answer.

“Yes,” Xue Ning didn't deny it. “I did go and ask him this question. Do you feel that I'm very easy to manipulate now? That after you purposely tried to agitate me, I actually did what you wanted me to do?”

Xue Kai shook his head. “What are you talking about, Auntie Ning? I wouldn't dare to do such a thing.”

“So how did he answer you?”

He stared at Xue Ning and refused to let her go.

Xue Kai knew Xue Ning well and knew that she would say something as long as he was persistent enough.

“I said that I don't have time for you now.”

Xue Ning didn't want to bother herself with him and walked away. Xue Kai immediately ran over to stop her and he bowed slightly as he apologized profusely.

## NH

“Auntie Ning! My dearest Auntie Ning! It’s all my fault, don’t be angry, ok?”

“I didn’t think through it before speaking and went overboard with my words. I was disrespectful towards Uncle Daoran, that’s my fault!”

“Or why don’t I apologize to him right now?”

He turned as if he was headed for Jiang Daoran’s study and Xue Ning called after him.

“You are not to disturb him!”

Jiang Daoran didn’t know anything about this, so if Xue Kai apologized to him, he would find out and might become angry. Things would become even more complicated.

Xue Kai figured she would react this way.

“I knew you wouldn’t want to see Uncle Daoran scold me,” Xue Kai put on a pandering smile and said, “Auntie Ning, then tell me, how did Uncle Daoran reply you? I really want to know if he’s from the Jiang family or not. Otherwise, if I end up in a fight with him and injure him, wouldn’t I be hurting my own family?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

## NH

Xue Kai saw that Xue Ning looked like she was in a tight spot and figured she was going to spill the beans soon.

“Auntie Ning, a lot of people have their eye on this Jiang Ning now. If he’s from the Jiang family, then I’ll think of a way to protect him. Otherwise he’s probably going to die if those people attack him!”

“If he’s not one of ours, then I won’t care so much about him.”

“Then you don’t have to bother, he’s not Daoran’s son,” Xue Ning replied directly. “He just has the same name and you don’t have to react so violently. Even if he’s been beaten to death by someone else, it will have nothing to do with us. You don’t have to waste your effort in protecting someone who doesn’t matter to you.”

“Really?”

Xue Kai was a little surprised. Was that really what Jiang Daoran said?

Or was Xue Ning lying to him?

But this aunt of his was a very simple and innocent character since she was a child. She had never gone through any hardships or seen much of the world till now, so she probably didn’t know how to lie either.

“Up to you whether you want to believe me or not,” Xue Ning couldn’t be bothered with him and walked away. She had lost all patience with Xue Kai already.

## NH

Xue Kai narrowed his eyes as he watched Xue Ning walk away.

“Looks like he really isn’t his son,” he scoffed. “If he was really Jiang Daoran’s son, Auntie Ning would definitely get angry and jealous. She might even get me to kill that Jiang Ning. But she looks like she doesn’t care at all.”

“HA! Excellent! Since he’s not a member of the Jiang family, that makes things simpler.”

Xue Kai laughed coldly and there was a contemptuous and sinister look in his eyes as he immediately left the Jiang house.

He didn’t hesitate at all. He made a call to get some highly skilled fighters to head towards Lin Group’s north branch office immediately.

Meanwhile.

Jiang Ning was sitting in the office and Li Dong was updating him on the current situation.

He wasn’t going to be in the north for long. Once he had sorted out all the information pertaining to Linglong Group and those debts, Jiang Ning was headed elsewhere to get back all the other businesses that were scattered elsewhere.

Jiang Ning had to find out what this gigantic information network was looking for as quickly as possible.

The person behind it all, His Lordship, was extremely well hidden and hadn’t revealed his

## NH

tracks at all. It was clear that he wasn't going to reveal himself so easily unless he found what he wanted.

Otherwise, his efforts would go down the drain.

And because everything was done in such secrecy, Jiang Ning knew that whatever Hidden Sect was secretly looking for had to be of incredible value.

He was going to find it faster than His Lordship. That way, His Lordship would be forced out of hiding.

"The market in the north is already stable, and Lin Group now stands at more than 50% of the market share. As for the money that we got out of Linglong Group, this..."

BAM!

Before Li Dong could finish his sentence, someone had rudely kicked the office door open from outside.

Jiang Ning didn't move and was still leaning against the sofa. He only looked up and didn't seem panicky at all. Even Li Dong only turned around and even looked a little angry.

"Who are you? How could you barge in like this? Aren't you being a little too rude?!"

Xue Kai ignored Li Dong. To him, Li Dong was just a dog who worked for Jiang Ning and wasn't worth anything.

# NH

He didn't even think much of Jiang Ning, never mind Li Dong.

He walked over to Jiang Ning and smiled. But he didn't hide any of the contempt on his face either.

"My name is Xue Kai, and I'm from the Xue family. You're Jiang Ning, right?"

Jiang Ning didn't say anything.

"I'm here for a very simple reason. The Xue family wants those things from Linglong Group. You'd better be good and give it to me, otherwise we're all going to look bad if we get into a fight."

Regardless of whether Jiang Ning was from the Jiang family or not, Xue Kai wasn't going to be polite to him!

"You want to fight?" asked Jiang Ning calmly as he continued to sit on the sofa and look at Xue Kai.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



# NOVEL HOOD

No Pearls Only Novels

**Join the Novel Hood family today, we welcome everyone!  
No exceptions and we are happy to help you at all times.**

**With us, there will never be any monetary requirements,  
only reading and fun!**

**So what are you waiting for hurry and join now!**

**Join us today by clicking our logo or the link given below:**

# DISCORD



# NH

Jiang Ning remained seated on the sofa and didn't look like he was even going to stand. He raised his eyes and casually glanced at Xue Kai.

The disdain in his eyes made Xue Kai stunned for a moment before he flew into a rage.

“Don't force me!”

He waved his hands and more than a dozen men rushed in from behind him to surround Jiang Ning and Li Dong.

It was as if they were going to die if Jiang Ning didn't hand over the information he had on Linglong Group.

Jiang Ning's expression didn't change when he saw the men surround him. He was actually fairly amused.

Were all the sons of these so called powerful families in the north all so dumb?

Why weren't there more who were as clever as Song Xiaoyu?

He couldn't believe that there were still more people coming to him with a death wish.

“Brother Ning.”

Li Dong had followed Jiang Ning for quite some time now, and he was used to seeing anything now. He didn't care which family this guy was from. He knew that as long as Jiang Ning gave the order, the wolves outside would immediately

# NH

come in and throw all of them out.

“No worries, continue your report,” replied Jiang Ning calmly, as if Xue Kai and his men didn’t exist.

“Got it,” Li Dong nodded and continued to report his analysis.

“So from what we can see, if Lin Group wants to move from single industry to multi industry, we’ll need...”

Xue Kai was initially surprised that Jiang Ning and Li Dong had continued talking as if they were alone in the room and treated him as air. But after that, his entire face turned red from anger as if he had been struck by lightning.

Jiang Ning was insulting him! He was humiliating him!

Jiang Ning pretended that he didn’t even exist!

“You...you’re asking for it!”

Xue Kai had never been disregarded like that before. Even when he was overseas, all those upper class families never treated him like this.

“Take them down!” he roared and his men dashed over.

But Jiang Ning remained seated and was lazily leaning to one side.

Li Dong sat across from him and was reading his report to Jiang Ning.

# NH

The two of them continued their own business as if Xue Kai and his men were just air.

Xue Kai was going to blow up soon.

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

.....

Jiang Ning was still seated where he was and Li Dong was still reading his report, but Xue Kai's men had all gone flying and crashed onto the wall before landing hard on the floor in pain.

In just a minute, more than a dozen of them were piled on top of one another at the wall.

Jiang Ning hadn't even changed position.

He leaned against the sofa and didn't even glance at the furious Xue Kai. He picked up his drink, took a large mouthful and looked at Li Dong.

"Anything else besides these items?"

Jiang Ning seriously didn't care about Xue Kai at all.

The air in the room suddenly fell silent. Even those men who had been sent flying by Jiang Ning endured the pain and stopped howling.

They had never been so humiliated before.

# NH

“I’m going to kill you!” Xue Kai suddenly gave a loud shout. His face was all red from anger and blood rushed to his head. He felt like he had been thrown onto the floor and stepped on by Jiang Ning.

The most humiliating thing in the world was to be ignored.

And he had been completely ignored!

He roared and swung his fists as he made his way towards Jiang Ning.

BAM!

Xue Kai landed right on top of all the men who were piled up at the wall. His face instantly paled as he clutched his own chest. He couldn’t even get a howl out.

His entire body was tense and he felt like he had broken several ribs.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

## NH

The pain was nearly enough to make Xue Kai faint, but it was also painful enough to keep him alert.

Xue Kai's ears were ringing and he could still hear Li Dong talking to Jiang Ning. Meanwhile, Jiang Ning...didn't even raise his head to look at him!

The entire group of them were still howling in pain at the wall and couldn't move at all. But at the same time, nobody bothered about them as if they were just air.

After some time, Jiang Ning nodded and was clear on the current situation.

"We'll go with your plan, let me know if you run into any problems," Jiang Ning said as he got up. He walked to the door and turned to look at the pile of men at the wall who couldn't move anymore. He turned back to Li Dong and said, "Call some cleaners to clear the trash out."

Jiang Ning didn't take a second look and left the room.

Xue Kai heard what Jiang Ning said. Especially the part where Jiang Ning called them trash and asked Li Dong to get the cleaner to clear them out...

PFFT...

He couldn't take it anymore and spat out a mouthful of blood before blacking out.

By the time Xue Kai regained consciousness, he

## NH

felt that his body was quite cold. When he opened his eyes to look around him, he instantly started screaming.

He was actually lying in the garbage dump!

The terrible stench around him made him retch and he had no idea what was on his body. The awful smell of rotten vegetables and leftover food made him feel like fainting and there were flies everywhere. He felt his hair stand on end.

Jiang Ning had literally treated him as trash and threw him into the garbage dump.

“Jiang Ning! I’m going to KILL YOU! I’m definitely going to kill you!!” Xue Kai screamed hysterically. He felt that he was so dirty, he’d never be able to wash himself clean.

He rushed back to the Xue house and frightened all the servants the minute he stepped in. Everyone covered their noses and ran away because they thought some beggar had actually barged into the house.

Xue Kai returned to his room and bathed himself for an entire hour, but he still felt like he could smell a foul stench on himself and felt very uncomfortable.

“JIANG NING!”

He was so angry that he clenched his teeth hard. He had never been so humiliated in his entire life!

He was an elite in the Xue family, and was one of

## NH

the best in the north. Even when he was studying overseas, his results were always right at the top of the school.

But Jiang Ning...actually called him trash!

“Young Master, Master Xue has asked you to see him,” said the butler politely at Xue Kai’s room door.

“Got it.”

He was about to look for Xue Fangyang himself. His initial plan was to get this matter settled first before telling Xue Fangyang. So the moment he returned, he ran to the Jiang house immediately.

But what he didn’t expect was that he didn’t just fail to settle this matter. He was even humiliated so terribly by Jiang Ning.

Xue Fangyang’s study was very different from Jiang Daoran’s.

The décor was gleaming with jewels and precious metals. It didn’t take an expert to figure out that the calligraphy on the wall was extremely valuable, because it was framed with gold and diamonds.

It was quite strange to pair a luxurious gold and diamond frame with traditional calligraphy, but Xue Fangyang liked this style.

He sat at the desk but he wasn’t reading or writing. Instead, he was stacking his gold bars in a pyramid and was carefully placing the highest

# NH

bar on top.

“Dad,” Xue Kai greeted him as he pushed the door open.

Xue Fangyang looked up and his elbow accidentally knocked over the pyramid of gold bars.

“What are you shouting about!” yelled Xue Fangyang with a frown.

He wasn't really that old, but his hair was already all white, so it made him look at least a decade older than he really was. “You've come back from overseas but didn't come home first. What were you doing at the Jiang house?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



## NH

Xue Fangyang clearly sounded displeased.

He was already angry that Xue Kai had returned without telling him. Worse still, he didn't come home to say hello first and went straight to the Jiang house.

Was that house better than his own?

"Dad, I went to visit Auntie Ning," explained Xue Kai. "She called me and said that she missed me very much. She was talking and crying at the same time, so of course I had to come back and see her."

"She's pitiful too, she married a man who doesn't love her and they don't have children, so she's going to grow old all by herself. It's only right for a younger one like me to visit her."

His reason sounded so typical of women that Xue Kai nearly believed it himself.

"Serves her right!" Xue Fangyang merely scoffed. He didn't seem to have any concern or empathy for his own younger sister, and was only filled with hatred and anger.

"She chose this path herself, so she has to finish the journey even if she ends up crawling on her knees!"

Xue Kai didn't say anything.

He thought the same way as Xue Fangyang, but he was just trying to find a reason to placate Xue Fangyang.

## NH

“Back then, there were so many men wooing her but she had to choose a man who was already married and end up being a third party who broke up someone else’s marriage! What an embarrassment to the Xue family!” Xue Fangyang was so angry that he slammed the table. “And your grandfather too! I don’t know what he was thinking about! I can’t believe he actually agreed to this marriage!”

The previous head of the Xue family had not just agreed to the marriage, but also invested a huge amount of resources to help the Jiang family solidify its position in the north, and had even helped to make the Jiang family one of the supremely powerful families.

Xue Fangyang had been bearing this grudge for more than ten years now.

He didn’t understand why the Jiang family should have benefited at all.

Those resources belonged to the Xue family. In other words, once the previous head of the Xue family died, those things should have belonged to Xue Fangyang. So why should any of it become part of Xue Ning’s dowry and be given to Jiang Daoran instead?

Back then, he had no right to raise any objections, so he had no choice but to watch the Jiang family rise and watch so many resources move from the Xue family to Jiang Daoran.

The more he thought about this, the angrier he became. The angrier he became, the more he

## NH

looked down on Jiang Daoran and the Jiang family. He even directed his anger onto Xue Ning, his own younger sister.

If his sister wasn't so bewitched by Jiang Daoran, the Xue family would definitely have become the most powerful among the supremely powerful families!

"Why did Grandpa make such a stupid decision?" Xue Kai said in an indignant voice, "The Xue family has no reason to help the Jiang family at all. Even if we wanted to give something as a dowry, we didn't have to give so much either. Grandpa was really an old fogey!"

If the old man were still alive, this father and son wouldn't have dared to even let a fart out.

But now, they dared to say anything they wanted about what happened back then.

"Humph, an old fogey is right," grunted Xue Fangyang. "Besides making the correct choice of passing the position of the head of the family to me, he didn't make any other good decisions."

The more he thought about this matter, the angrier he became. He waved his hands and didn't want to talk about this matter anymore.

Xue Fangyang frowned as he started to smell something strange. He looked Xue Kai up and down and made Xue Kai look very uncomfortable.

"How long has it been since you last bathed?"

# NH

Xue Kai's face reddened immediately and went into a panic.

Of course he wouldn't go for days without bathing!

But he couldn't possibly tell his father that Jiang Ning had dumped him into the garbage dump like he was a piece of trash and he was covered in all sorts of smelly things earlier either.

"I...I've bathed! I just did!"

Xue Kai clenched his teeth as his face reddened and he took a couple of steps back, afraid that Xue Fangyang might smell some other weird odors on himself.

"Dad, I heard that the Long family has collapsed and they've suffered a tremendous loss. They've spent so many years building Linglong Group but someone has taken it away from them," he quickly changed the topic. "I've come back this time because I've got my eye on these things!"

Xue Fangyang narrowed his eyes violently.

"Who told you about this?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

## NH

Only the uppermost levels of the powerful families in the north knew about this. No ordinary person would know about it.

Xue Kai was overseas all this time, so nobody would have told him any of this.

“I happened to find out,” Xue Kai explained it away simply. “That’s not important anyway. Dad, I’m sure you know better than I do about how incredible Linglong Group is. But someone had actually made it collapse and someone called Jiang Ning actually managed to take away everything from it.”

“If the Xue family can get its hands on some of it, then it will definitely be a big boost to our capabilities and help us to go up by another level!”

Xue Fangyang snorted coldly.

He looked at Xue Kai and suddenly realized why this fellow had suddenly returned from overseas. So he had his eye on the collapsed Linglong Group.

But in reality, Xue Fangyang had his eye on the company much earlier than Xue Kai did.

He wasn’t alone. The Pang family probably had their eye on it too.

“Things are not as simple as you think,” said Xue Fangyang. “Linglong Group is also not the sort of company you think it is, so it’s better not to act rashly because...”

## NH

He stopped his sentence halfway and his face fell as he stared hard at Xue Kai.

His sinister looking eyes made Xue Kai feel nervous all of a sudden.

“Dad, why are you looking at me like that?”

“Did you go to the Jiang house because you thought that Jiang Ning is from their family?”

“Dad, you know about this?” Xue Kai was surprised. “I did go to the Jiang house to confirm this matter. If that Jiang Ning is really from the Jiang family, then we can get what we want directly from Jiang Daoran!”

Since the Jiang family was what it was today thanks to the Xue family, then Jiang Daoran had to give them anything they wanted!

“And in the end?” Xue Fangyang scoffed.

“Auntie Ning said he’s not,” scoffed Xue Kai.

“Since he isn’t, then we can go ahead and snatch it from him.”

“And did you get anything?” Xue Fangyang had a nasty expression on his face and sounded angry now. “If you managed to get anything, would you have this nasty smell on yourself? You are such an embarrassment! The Xue family has been utterly embarrassed because of you!”

Xue Kai didn’t say anything. He knew that he couldn’t hide anything from Xue Fangyang anymore.

## NH

His face was all red now. He just wanted to prove that he was capable enough to become the next head of the family.

“I underestimated him,” Xue Kai clenched his teeth and his fists. “I’ll definitely settle this feud with him! Besides, he’s not from the Jiang family, so we can attack him without worrying about what might happen after that!”

“You know nothing!” Xue Fangyang spat out angrily. “I’ve spent millions every year so that you can study abroad, but what did you learn?!”

“It’s easier if this Jiang Ning were from the Jiang family!”

If Jiang Ning wasn’t from the Jiang family, then the person backing him would become a mystery. In fact, there was nobody in the north who knew who the person behind Jiang Ning was.

He had wiped out so many powerful families and even managed to make the Long family suffer so badly by forcing Linglong Group to collapse.

But even if Jiang Ning was supposedly backed by the Jiang family and Jiang Daoran, Xue Fangyang wouldn’t believe it.

He didn’t think the Jiang family would have been able to support Jiang Ning to this extent.

“I don’t get it?”

“You don’t have to,” Xue Fangyang started stacking the gold bars on the table again. He

## NH

scoffed, “I’ll handle this matter. You’re too green and you don’t have any experience in how to play this chess game of the north. It’s not going to be easy for you to get what the Xue family wants out of this.”

He wasn’t only going to get what he wanted from Jiang Ning. He was also going to find out who was behind Jiang Ning.

The Long family had suffered terrible losses with almost no explanation, while the Pang family hadn’t reacted at all. The more silent they remained, the more worrying they were.

“Dad!” Xue Kai became anxious. He had purposely returned so that he could show some results, but Xue Fangyang wasn’t even letting him participate in this.

“You can’t do anything that involves killing others yet!”

There was now a sinister aura around Xue Fangyang.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



## NH

His eyes were filled with iciness and Xue Kai felt his body shudder.

“Dad...”

“Enough. You don’t have to interfere with this matter. Just concentrate on doing the things you should be doing. You don’t understand the situation in the north, so don’t ruin my plans,” replied Xue Fangyang coldly.

He kept away the murderous air he unleashed earlier and didn’t say anymore.

Everyone wanted all those things in Linglong Group. Since the Long family couldn’t hold onto it, that meant that everyone else now had a chance.

And after the head of the Long family, Long Xiang, had suddenly died, Xue Fangyang could see some things more clearly now.

If the Xue family could seize this chance to replace the position that the Long family had, then it was possible for the Xue family to eventually become the most powerful family among the supremely powerful families of the north.

That was probably the reason why the Long family had set up Linglong Group in the first place.

Xue Kai didn’t dare to say anything when he saw how malicious Xue Fangyang looked. But suppressing his anger made him feel very uncomfortable inside.

## NH

He had never been so insulted before!

He had to somehow get back at Jiang Ning or he would be upset for the rest of his life.

“Got it, Dad. Don’t worry, I won’t do anything rash,” said Xue Kai with a nod.

He didn’t know what Xue Fangyang was going to do, but he was sure that Jiang Ning and the Jiang family were going to suffer!

Meanwhile.

Jiang Ning and Long Ling’er had completed the share transfer and debt transfer as agreed. In order to settle the \$80 billion debt, Jiang Ning took out his cards to settle it on the spot.

The legal consultant that the Long family hired stared at Jiang Ning like he was looking at a monster. He didn’t know how to react at all.

He had never seen someone pull out so many black cards and settle a total bill of billions of dollars.

This guy was too damned rich, wasn’t he?

After everything was signed and stamped, Long Ling’er had mixed feelings inside.

She looked at Jiang Ning and didn’t really know exactly how to describe her own feelings either.

“Thank you.” Long Ling’er finally made these words out after a long time. She felt that this was

## NH

the best thing she could say right now.

Others might not know, but she knew very well that these shares were trouble to her. There were too many people who wanted these shares.

In the past, Long Xiang was in control and the Long family was powerful enough. So even though many others coveted the company, nobody dared to do anything.

But now, Long Xiang was dead and Long Fei was a little out of his mind, so there were so many people watching the new head of the Long family very closely, especially in a messy place like the north.

If they tried to attack, how was she going to fend them off by herself?

She couldn't fight them at all.

By giving these shares to Jiang Ning, it gave him what he needed and it solved her problem.

"It's all business, you don't have to be so polite," replied Jiang Ning.

"I'm not misunderstanding the situation in any way," Long Ling'er remained calm. "Even if it's just a business deal, I want to thank you too."

Jiang Ning looked at Long Ling'er and didn't say anything.

He could feel that this woman had gone through some changes.

## NH

She was completely different from how she was in the past. In fact, she was different from how she was just a month ago.

“Take care.” Jiang Ning nodded and packed up his things.

After getting these shares, it would be easier to get things done. Jiang Ning was going to take back all the businesses that used to be under Linglong Group so that he could fully expand his information network.

Once his information network expanded, he would be able to find whatever Hidden Sect was looking for faster than His Lordship and force His Lordship out of hiding and to reveal who he was.

“Mr Jiang.”

Jiang Ning was about to leave when a voice called out from behind him.

He turned around but didn't recognize the man in front of him.

But Long Ling'er expression changed and seemed a little surprised that this person had actually come to look for Jiang Ning.

She frowned slightly and looked slightly worried. She glanced at Jiang Ning as if to tell him not to bother about this man and to be careful, but he had already walked over.

## NH

“Miss Long, you’re around too. It’s been a long time.”

“It’s been a long time, Pang Bo.”

Long Ling’er had purposely used his name instead of referring to him as just Mr Pang or Young Master Pang and Jiang Ning understood that Long Ling’er was trying to warn him about this man.

Pang Bo.

There wasn’t a second Pang family in the north.

Jiang Ning’s gaze immediately sharpened as he thought about what Long Fei said to him the last time.

“His Lordship...might very well be someone from the Pang family!”

Jiang Ning had a calm expression on as he looked at this slightly muscular and fairly confident sounding man. “Do I know you?”

“Oho, Mr Jiang, you’re someone of such high standing, so it’s only normal that you don’t know who I am.” Pang Bo took a step forward and put his hand out but Jiang Ning ignored it. Pang Bo didn’t seem embarrassed and retracted his hand as he smiled, “Miss Long has already told you my name. I’m Pang Bo and I have admired you for a long time.”

Jiang Ning didn’t say anything.

## NH

He couldn't say anything either. Was he supposed to thank Pang Bo?

"Mr Jiang got through the five gantries, wiped out the Zhou family and the Wu family, then managed to gain control over more than a dozen powerful families," Pang Bo smiled so gently that he looked like he was really here to talk to his favorite celebrity. "And then wiped out the Chang family, and then the Long family...oh, Miss Long, I'm so sorry to mention this. I don't mean any harm, I hope you won't misunderstand me."

He bowed slightly to apologize to Long Ling'er and looked fairly apologetic.

Long Ling'er had no expression on her face. She was very wary of anyone from the Pang family.

Pang Bo in particular, was someone that everyone else in the same generation was afraid of.

The Pang family had remained low profile, and Pang Bo was equally low profile. He rarely made an appearance, but any news with him in it was definitely big news. Long Xiang used to say that even if you put all the children of the other powerful families together, they would lose to Pang Bo.

"Many things have been happening nonstop in the north and I've been watching it all this while. I suppose Mr Jiang has been watching too, right?"

He didn't start watching only after Jiang Ning entered the north. He had been watching ever since Donghai suddenly started rising and Jiang

## NH

Ning took down Shenghai and the southeast region.

Pang Bo was not considered handsome, but he always sounded friendly and easygoing, so it was hard for anyone to find fault with him.

Pang Bo knew that if he remained courteous, nobody could pick a fight with him.

“I don’t care if you’ve been watching.”

But Jiang Ning didn’t bother being polite in return.

“Don’t talk as if we know each other very well. Do I even know you? What a nutcase,” scoffed Jiang Ning. He turned away from Pang Bo and said to Long Ling’er, “I’m off.”

He then turned and left.

Pang Bo was taken aback. He had taken the initiative to speak to Jiang Ning but Jiang Ning didn’t even want to hear him finish what he wanted to say. Nobody had ever dared to treat him like this before.

“Mr Jiang,” called out Pang Bo. But Jiang Ning didn’t stop and didn’t even slow down.

It was as if he couldn’t hear Pang Bo at all.

And even if he did, he didn’t care. So what if he was Pang Bo?

So what if his surname was Pang?

# NH

Even if your surname was Sun and your name was Sun Wukong, Jiang Ning couldn't be bothered.

“Mr Jiang!” Pang Bo frowned and was quite displeased with Jiang Ning's reaction. He raised his volume and called out, “If you don't listen to the rest of what I'm going to say, you'll regret it!”

Jiang Ning suddenly stopped walking.

He turned around and narrowed his eyes slightly. He stared at Pang Bo and the beams of light that seemed to shoot out from his eyes made Pang Bo's heart skip a beat in fear.

“Then what are you going to do if I still regret it after hearing what you say?”

Pang Bo laughed and his eyes trembled slightly.

“You know Mr Jiang Daoran, the head of the Jiang family?” He looked at Jiang Ning and said calmly, “Someone wants to kill him tonight.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



## NH

After Pang Bo said this, he looked hard at Jiang Ning to see if there was any change in Jiang Ning's expression.

But to his surprise, Jiang Ning remained expressionless. He didn't react at all.

It was as if he didn't hear the name Jiang Daoran. Or rather, even if he heard it, this person was a stranger to Jiang Ning.

It had no effect on Jiang Ning at all.

The calmness on Jiang Ning's face caught Pang Bo off guard.

"Someone wants to kill him?" Jiang Ning walked back towards Pang Bo. "And what has that got to do with me?"

Jiang Ning's expression instantly darkened when he stood in front of Pang Bo, making Pang Bo's eyelid twitch.

"You said that I would regret not listening to what you have to say," said Jiang Ning. "I've heard it now and I really regret it."

"You..."

PAK!

Without waiting for Pang Bo to speak, Jiang Ning slapped him hard across the face.

The sound was so crisp and loud that even Long Ling'er was shocked.

NH

Jiang Ning...hit Pang Bo?

He was from the Pang family!

He was the most outstanding young man in all of the north!

And Jiang Ning had just hit him like that.

“How dare you hit me!”

Pang Bo was stunned and barely realized what just happened.

He didn't expect Jiang Ning to hit him without warning.

“What, I still have to pick a time to hit you?” said Jiang Ning calmly. “For some reason, I just hate this high and mighty attitude that you have.”

“Why you...” Pang Bo was furious.

“I don't care about who Jiang Daoran is or who wants to kill him,” Jiang Ning was completely unbothered by Pang Bo's anger. “Whether he's dead or not has nothing to do with me. Who do you think you are? How dare you make a decision for me?”

He was so arrogant!

Pang Bo's face instantly reddened from anger.

Jiang Ning had slapped him in front of Long Ling'er. Didn't Jiang Ning know who he was?!

## NH

Pang Bo wanted to fight back, but he knew that he was no match for Jiang Ning.

According to the information he had, Chang Zaiyuan and all his family's highly skilled fighters had died in Jiang Ning's hands. Jiang Ning would probably be able to squish Pang Bo with just one finger.

But this slap...really stung!

Pang Bo wished he could fight Jiang Ning right now, but after looking at the way Jiang Ning stared at him, he didn't dare to move at all.

He didn't expect Jiang Ning to be so hot tempered.

He thought that his haughty attitude would put him in a higher position than Jiang Ning, but Jiang Ning ignored all of that.

"Not hitting back?" Jiang Ning glared at Pang Bo and scoffed. "I'm off then."

Long Ling'er just stood there with everyone else in the office. Nobody dared to say anything.

One was the rarely seen Young Master of the very low profile but supremely powerful Pang family of the north, Pang Bo.

The other was the one who had recently caused a huge stir in the north, Jiang Ning.

But after Jiang Ning had slapped Pang Bo on the face, Pang Bo didn't even whimper.

## NH

“Bye, Ling’er.” Since Pang Bo wasn’t going to fight back, Jiang Ning didn’t want to waste anymore time here. He waved to Long Ling’er and walked off coolly.

He left behind an angry and humiliated Pang Bo with five bright red finger marks on his face, as well as a quiet crowd who was just watching the show.

After a long time, Pang Bo took a deep breath. He clenched his fists tightly, then slowly relaxed.

“Jiang Ning...”

His expression was frosty and filled with malice. There were no traces of the elegance and intellectual look he had earlier. It was as if that slap from Jiang Ning smacked the true colors out of his face.

“Just you wait!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

## NH

Pang Bo turned and left. Long Ling'er finally let out a sigh of relief.

She was really afraid that Pang Bo would fight back.

She wasn't worried that Jiang Ning might get hurt. She was worried that Jiang Ning might accidentally kill Pang Bo and offend the Pang family. That would be really difficult to handle.

Even though they were all from supremely powerful families, the Pang family was the most low profile of them all and there was almost no information on them at all.

The less anyone knew about the Pang family, the more potentially dangerous they were.

"I can't believe even the Pang family has their eye on Jiang Ning now," Long Ling'er frowned. Of course she knew who Jiang Ning really was.

But the rest of the supremely powerful families had probably guessed as much and were going to keep trying to see if they were right.

"Someone probably wants to kill Uncle Jiang in order to force Jiang Ning to reveal himself."

Her face was filled with worry.

If Jiang Ning didn't do anything, Jiang Daoran might really be in danger. But if Jiang Ning rescued him, then that would be as good as acknowledging their relationship.

## NH

But Long Ling'er knew that Jiang Ning had no attachment to Jiang Daoran, so there was no way Jiang Ning would save Jiang Daoran.

She suddenly paused for a moment. Why did Jiang Ning purposely say bye to her before leaving?

Was he telling her to inform Jiang Daoran about this?

Long Ling'er didn't hesitate any longer and quickly drove towards the Jiang house.

Jiang Daoran was sitting in his study and staring at the painting on the wall. He was still in a daze.

He often just looked at the painting and went into a daze. His eyes weren't focused on anything and looked more like he was daydreaming rather than studying the painting.

Jiang Hai sat on one side and carefully made tea.

"Uncle Jiang, you'd better not go for the exhibition. You shouldn't go," said Long Ling'er anxiously. "Pang Bo said that someone wants to kill you, and I don't think he's joking!"

"Jiang Hai, are you done with the tea? What's taking you so long? I want Ling'er to try this tea."

Jiang Daoran looked like he hadn't heard anything. He didn't even turn around and continued to stare at the painting on the wall.

Long Ling'er became even more anxious.

## NH

“Yes, Master.” Jiang Hai poured a cup of tea and placed it in front of Long Ling’er. “Miss Long, please have some tea.”

But Long Ling’er was in no mood for tea.

She was going crazy from her anxiety.

“This is that punk’s favorite tea.”

These words made Long Ling’er confused for a while.

She looked down at the steaming cup of tea and her heart pounded wildly. She reached out and picked up the cup.

Jiang Ning’s favorite tea?

“Try it.”

Long Ling’er took a small sip and immediately started frowning.

“It’s so bitter!”

What tea was this?!

Why did Jiang Ning like to drink such bitter tea? Her tongue was all numb from the unexpected bitterness of the tea.

“I was the one who brought this bitterness upon him,” said Jiang Daoran. “If I’m dead, he might become happier.”

When it came to the topic of death, Jiang Daoran

## NH

didn't look upset or heavy laden. Instead, he looked a little happy and even relieved.

When he heard from Long Ling'er that Jiang Ning didn't react at all when he heard that someone wanted to kill him, Jiang Daoran knew that was a normal reaction from Jiang Ning.

"Uncle Jiang, Jiang Ning..." Long Ling'er didn't know how to say this either.

She knew that she would probably never have Jiang Ning, but she didn't want Jiang Ning and Jiang Daoran to become enemies for life.

"By the way," Jiang Daoran sat down curiously in front of Long Ling'er and didn't look like his mood had been affected in any way. "Do you know Lin Yuzhen?"

"Yes," Long Ling'er put her cup down. "I've met her twice."

Long Ling'er's heart suddenly relaxed when she thought of Lin Yuzhen. She was happy to lose to Lin Yuzhen.

Especially after the last time Lin Yuzhen had stood in front of her to protect her despite the dangers. Long Ling'er knew that she had lost for sure.

"She's very nice, very kindhearted," said Long Ling'er. "She's more suitable than me to be Jiang Ning's wife."



## NH

Jiang Daoran burst out laughing when he heard these words from Long Ling'er.

He opened a can on his desk and took out a cube of sugar and put it into Long Ling'er's cup.

"Try the tea again."

Long Ling'er didn't say anything. She picked up the tea cup and took a small sip again.

The tea was still bitter.

But there was now a tinge of sweetness lingering in her throat.

Lin Yuzhen was that cube of sugar in Jiang Ning's life.

"I've given up," Long Ling'er put the teacup down as if she was letting go of Jiang Ning. She sighed quietly, "As long as Lin Yuzhen is around, there's no way I can take him away from her."

"You should live your own life," said Jiang Daoran. "When the two of you were children, you two played together and you insisted on marrying him. But that was just something between children playing, and you would only know what love is after growing up."

"I've been there before and I don't want you to feel pain and regret in the future. Do you understand what I'm saying?"

Long Ling'er nodded.

## NH

“Jiang Ning won't bear to hurt you either,” continued Jiang Daoran. “He has always treated you like his younger sister and has always protected you and kept you from harm. I'm sure you can feel it too.”

Jiang Daoran leaned against the sofa and smiled.

It was as if he didn't care about what Long Ling'er said earlier about how someone was going to kill him at the exhibition tonight.

He was more concerned about Jiang Ning.

He wanted Jiang Ning to live happily ever after. He didn't want Jiang Ning to go down the same path he did and hurt any of the women who loved and protected him.

“I understand,” replied Long Ling'er. “Don't worry, I won't be a bother to them, and I can't be one anyway.”

If there was another woman in this world who could upset the relationship between Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen, that would make Long Ling'er even angrier.

She looked at Jiang Daoran and went back to the reason why she was here.

“Uncle Jiang, about tonight's exhibition...”

“The Pang family has never been so proactive before, so it'll look bad on me if they're so sincere and I refuse to attend,” replied Jiang Daoran with a laugh. “Whatever will be, will be, you can't hide

## NH

from it. Besides, there's no need to worry about news from such avenues."

"But..."

Long Ling'er was still worried.

The Pang family were the organizers for tonight's exhibition and Pang Bo was the one who told her this information. On top of that, Jiang Ning had slapped Pang Bo so hard in public. There was no way Pang Bo was going to take this lying down.

She was afraid that this was a trap.

"No buts, don't worry," Jiang Ning smiled. "Alright now, thanks for your concern, but you really needn't worry. You'd better go back to work."

"The Long family's situation is more than enough for you to handle. We didn't have many dealings with one another when your father was around, but if you need any help, you can just tell me."

Long Ling'er knew that Jiang Daoran wasn't going to listen to her no matter what she said.

She was anxious but there was nothing she could do. She could only hope that Jiang Ning wasn't really going to be heartless enough to let Jiang Daoran just die.

Jiang Hai walked Long Ling'er out, then returned to the study swiftly with a grim expression on his face.

"Master, this is not a joke!"

## NH

He could tell that Long Ling'er was really worried.

That meant that someone really wanted to kill Jiang Daoran and it wasn't an empty threat.

Since there were people who suspected that Jiang Ning was related to the Jiang family, then they would also feel that the Jiang family was a great threat to them.

They had to confirm if Jiang Ning was related to the Jiang family.

The easiest way to confirm this was to assassinate Jiang Daoran.

As long as Jiang Ning appeared and rescued Jiang Daoran, then there was no need for any other explanation.

"Why are you so wishy washy too?" Jiang Daoran frowned. "What could happen to me?"

"Master, the Pang family...has hidden themselves from the world too well!"

"Out of the four supremely powerful families, the Jiang family is about on par with the other two. But this Pang family...after so many years, nobody has ever been able to find out exactly how powerful they really are."

Jiang Hai was worried. "We shouldn't take them lightly!"

## NH

Especially now that the situation in the north was very unusual.

The head of the Long family, Long Xiang, had been killed in the night and nobody had any clues on who the murderer was. On top of that, Long Ling'er told them that Long Fei refused to let her investigate this matter.

That was enough to prove that the person behind this was a very powerful person indeed.

“What are you afraid of?” Jiang Daoran looked nonchalantly at Jiang Hai. “It’s not as if it’s the first time someone wants to kill me.”

“Worry about what you should be worrying about, don’t get all antsy over something so small.”

Jiang Hai wanted to say more but Jiang Daoran didn’t pay him anymore attention. He walked back to the painting and went into a daze as he stared at it.

Jiang Hai was both anxious and upset when he saw the way Jiang Daoran reacted, but there was nothing he could do about it.

He knew Jiang Daoran could be really stubborn at times.

Once Jiang Daoran had decided on something, he wouldn’t change his mind.

Perhaps only Jiang Ning could change his mind.

Jiang Hai wanted to look for Jiang Ning, but Jiang

# NH

Ning couldn't appear at this point either. If he did anything, then everyone's attention would be on the Jiang family.

A supremely powerful family with a frightening fighter like Jiang Ning.

Everyone would be wary of them.

Some people would immediately treat the Jiang family as a threat and try to wipe the family out.

It was such a difficult choice!

Jiang Hai was going to pull all his hair out from his anxiety soon, but Jiang Daoran looked like it had nothing to do with him at all. There was no worry or nervousness on his face.

Perhaps Jiang Daoran wanted to know if Jiang Ning would save him if someone really wanted to kill him.

Meanwhile.

Jiang Ning looked all relaxed.

It was as if he wasn't bothered by what Pang Bo said at all.

Someone wanted to kill Jiang Daoran?

Who cares?

In fact, even if nobody else wanted to kill Jiang Daoran, Jiang Ning wanted to.

## NH

“Brother Ning, someone from the Pang family sent us an invitation for tonight’s exhibition,” Li Dong passed the invitation to Jiang Ning.

Li Dong’s name was written on it, but he knew that the person that the Pang family really wanted to invite was Jiang Ning.

Pang Bo could really hold it in. He had been slapped so hard but still offered him an invitation. Pang Bo was no simple person.

Only those who could hold their anger down were people who accomplished much. But they were also the most vicious sort of people.

Jiang Ning calmly said, “Since your name is written on it, you can go.”

“Yes, Brother Ning.”

Li Dong had no objections. He would listen to everything Jiang Ning said.

Jiang Ning sat on the sofa and didn’t even look at the invitation card. It was as if this entire matter had nothing to do with him.

He just held onto his phone and chatted with Lin Yuzhen and ignored everything else.

Li Dong went to get ready for the exhibition. There would be a number of big shots at the event, including the heads of three supremely powerful families.

This wasn’t an ordinary exhibition at all. Lin Group

## NH

was most likely included in the invitation list only because of Jiang Ning.

The exhibition was hosted by the Pang family and the person in charge was Pang Bo.

The hall was grand and it was clear that a powerful family was hosting this event.

This wasn't just an event to attract investors and merchants, otherwise the head of a supremely powerful family like Jiang Daoran wouldn't be interested in turning up at all.

It was because this event was organized by the Pang family, so they had to turn up as a show of respect.

One entire story of Porto Mall had been set up for the event. Staff came round every now and then to adjust things and made sure that the night's event would be perfect.

The way a powerful family did things was truly different from others.

The Pang family rarely did anything so publicly. This was the first time they were doing something like this in so many years, so it attracted the attention of a lot of people.

Both large and small powerful families in the north had received an invitation and that was a great honor to them.

Pang Bo casually checked the place as if this exhibition wasn't very important to him.



# NH

“Follow my instructions with regard to the placement of the security guards, understand?” he said very specifically.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!